

families commission
kōmihana ā **whānau**

> Giving New Zealand families a voice *Te reo o te whānau*

RESEARCH REPORT NO 4/09
AUGUST 2009

family violence

STATISTICS REPORT

A FAMILIES COMMISSION REPORT

The Families Commission was established under the Families Commission Act 2003 and commenced operations on 1 July 2004. Under the Crown Entities Act 2004, the Commission is designated as an autonomous Crown entity.

Our main role is to act as an advocate for the interests of families generally (rather than individual families).

Our specific functions under the Families Commission Act 2003 are to:

- > encourage and facilitate informed debate about families
- > increase public awareness and promote better understanding of matters affecting families
- > encourage and facilitate the development and provision of government policies that promote and serve the interests of families
- > consider any matter relating to the interests of families referred to us by any Minister of the Crown
- > stimulate and promote research into families, for example by funding and undertaking research
- > consult with, or refer matters to, other official bodies or statutory agencies.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The Families Commission would like to thank Melanie Brown and Judy Paulin who had the enormous task of compiling the data for this report and who were responsible for the collation of the material.

We also thank the agencies who provided their raw data and explanatory comments.

New Zealand Police
Ministry of Justice
Child, Youth and Family
Ministry of Health
Youth2000
National Collective of Independent Women's Refuges
Royal New Zealand Plunket Society
Age Concern New Zealand

Pat Mayhew and James L Reilly co-authored the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006 report on interpersonal violence.

Families Commission
Public Trust Building
Level 6, 117-125 Lambton Quay
PO Box 2839
Wellington 6140

Telephone: 04 917 7040
Email: enquiries@nzfamilies.org.nz
www.nzfamilies.org.nz

Giving New Zealand families a voice *Te reo o te whānau*

ISSN 1177-3545 (Print)
ISSN 1178-1289 (Online)

ISBN 978-0-478-32844-8 (Print)
ISBN 978-0-478-32845-5 (Online)

families commission
kōmihana ā **whānau**

➤ Giving New Zealand families a voice *Te reo o te whānau*

family violence

STATISTICS REPORT

A FAMILIES COMMISSION REPORT

CONTENTS

Preface 6

1. Introduction 7

2. Executive summary 11

New Zealand Police 12

Ministry of Justice 14

Child, Youth and Family 17

Interpersonal Violence – findings from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006 18

New Zealand Health Information Service 21

Youth2000 Survey 21

National Collective of Independent Women’s Refuges 22

Royal New Zealand Plunket Society 24

Age Concern New Zealand 24

3. New Zealand Police 27

Chapter figures and tables 28

1 Introduction 31

2 Family-violence-related recorded offences 32

3 Family-violence-related resolved offences 34

4 Apprehensions for family-violence-related offences 35

5 Information from the family violence database 38

Police appendix of tables 40

4. Ministry of Justice 75

Chapter figures and tables 76

1 Introduction 78

2 Family Court 79

3 Criminal Court 84

Ministry of Justice appendix of tables 87

5. Child, Youth and Family 109

Chapter figures and tables 110

1 Introduction 111

2 Notification and substantiation of child abuse and neglect 111

3 People who abuse or neglect children and young people 116

CYF appendix of tables 118

6. Interpersonal Violence 129

Chapter figures and tables 130

1 Introduction 131

1.1 Family violence and this report 131

1.2 The New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006 132

1.3	The structure of this report	132
1.4	The methodology of NZCASS	133
1.5	The classification of relationship between victim and offender	134
1.6	Limitations	135
1.7	NZCASS in context	136
2	Victimisation by partners	138
2.1	The incidence and prevalence of offences committed by partners	138
2.2	The concentration of victimisation committed by partners	139
2.3	Lifetime experience of partner violence	140
2.4	The number of people victimised by partners	141
2.5	Who was most at risk of partner violence?	143
2.6	Psychological abuse	144
3	Victimisation by people well known	149
3.1	The incidence and prevalence of offences committed by people well known to the victim	149
3.2	The concentration of victimisation committed by people well known	150
3.3	Who was most at risk of victimisation by people well known?	150
4	Sexual victimisation	152
4.1	The incidence and prevalence of sexual victimisation	152
4.2	The concentration of sexual victimisation	153
4.3	Lifetime experience of sexual victimisation	154
4.4	A comparison with Australia	155
4.5	The number of people sexually victimised	156
4.6	Who was most at risk of sexual victimisation?	157
4.7	Overview	158
5	The nature of interpersonal violence	160
5.1	Number and gender of offenders	160
5.2	Relationship to the offender	161
5.3	Victim and offender ethnicity	163
5.4	The role of alcohol	164
5.5	The role of drugs	166
5.6	The consequences of victimisation	167
5.7	The seriousness of what happened	169
5.8	Was it a 'crime'?	170
5.9	The involvement of agencies	171
5.10	Children in the household	174
5.11	Protection orders	176
6	Overview	177
6.1	Measuring interpersonal violence	177
6.2	Interpersonal violence and family violence	178

6.3 Aligning the current results with other survey estimates 178

6.4 Sexual victimisation 179

6.5 Gender differences 180

6.6 Patterns of risk 181

References 184

Appendix A Measuring victimisation 187

Appendix B The questions in the self-completion components 194

Appendix C Estimates from other surveys 195

Appendix D Supplementary tables 199

Glossary 213

7. Ministry of Health 217

Chapter tables 218

1 Introduction 219

2 People admitted to hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect inflicted on them by another family member 219

Health appendix of tables 220

8. Youth2000 and Youth 2007 231

1 Introduction 232

2 Survey findings 232

9. National Collective of Independent Women's Refuges 235

Chapter figures and tables 236

1 Introduction 237

2 Annual trends in the use of services and programmes provided by women's refuges 237

3 Types of services and programmes provided or referred on to by women's refuges 238

4 Demographic characteristics of women and children who used women's refuges 239

5 Types and duration of abuse of women and children who used women's refuges 240

NCIWR appendix of tables 241

10. Royal New Zealand Plunket Society 261

Chapter figures and tables 262

1 Introduction 263

2 Annual referrals to other services 264

3 Demographic characteristics of Plunket clients referred to other services 265

Plunket appendix of tables 265

11. Age Concern New Zealand 271

Chapter tables 272

1 Introduction 273

2 Elder abuse and neglect 273

3 Elder abuse and neglect within families 274

Age Concern appendix of tables 277

PREFACE

The Families Commission goal is to help families be the best they can be – resilient, capable, active participants in society. We want families to live in safe, nurturing and respectful homes.

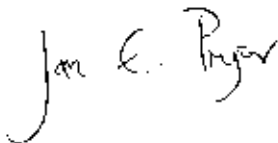
New Zealanders are increasingly concerned by the levels of violence in our society and in our families. The Commission is committed to reducing this violence and is a leader in the national campaign to change the way New Zealanders think and act about family violence.

The Families Commission has prepared this report to improve the accessibility and availability of existing family violence data. This report is part of the Programme of Action of the Taskforce for Action on Violence within Families, of which I am a member. This report supports the Taskforce's whole of government approach to combatting a serious social problem.

The report brings together data from a variety of government and non-government agencies that deal directly with the victims and perpetrators of family violence. The report also publishes the interpersonal violence results from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006.

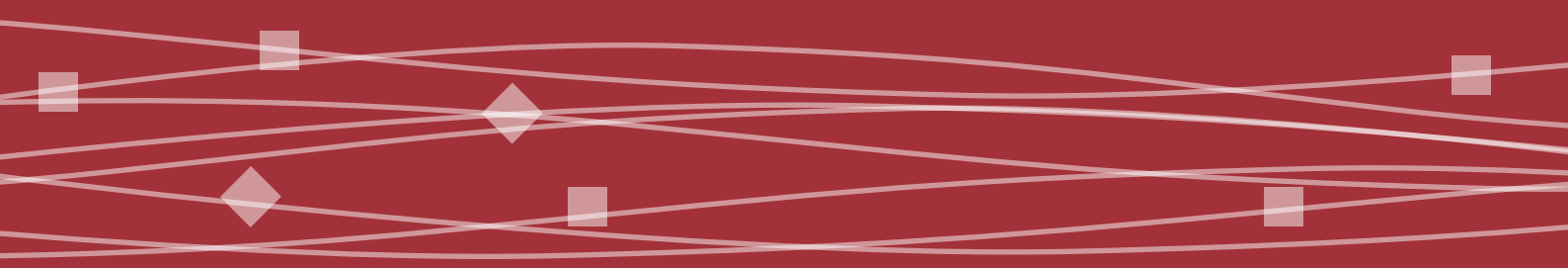
We hope that the report will be used to enable the effectiveness of the interventions to be assessed over time. The report will be a key source of information for government agencies and community groups working to prevent family violence.

We would like to acknowledge the agencies who have contributed their data to this report.



Dr Jan Pryor
Chief Commissioner

1. INTRODUCTION



Family violence is a major problem affecting many New Zealanders.¹ The Taskforce for Action on Violence within Families, of which the Chief Commissioner of the Families Commission is a member, was established in June 2005 to provide advice to Government “on how to make improvements to the way family violence is addressed, and how to eliminate family violence”.²

The Families Commission developed a research work programme to investigate family violence and appropriate prevention strategies. The *Family Violence Statistics Report* is one of the products of the programme, and is part of the Taskforce’s First Programme of Action.

The work on this report came from the Families Commission’s desire to produce a reference document that brings together information on family violence from various data sources. The aim was to make detailed information, mostly in table form, more accessible and available to all those with an interest in preventing and reducing family violence. Having reliable data is crucial to the development and monitoring of effective interventions. It also provides better insight into the nature of the problem to be addressed.

The *Te Rito New Zealand Family Violence Prevention Strategy*³ defines family violence as:

[A] broad range of **controlling behaviours**, commonly of a physical, sexual and/or psychological nature which typically involve fear, intimidation and emotional deprivation. It occurs within a variety of close interpersonal relationships, such as between partners, parents and children, siblings, and in other relationships where significant others are not part of the physical household but are part of the family and/or fulfilling the function of family.

The strategy next lists common **forms** of violence in families and whānau as:

- > **spouse/partner abuse** (violence among adult partners)
- > **child abuse/neglect** (abuse/neglect of children by an adult)
- > **elder abuse/neglect** (abuse/neglect of older people aged approximately 65 years and over, by a person with whom they have a relationship of trust)
- > **parental abuse** (violence perpetrated by a child against their parent)
- > **sibling abuse** (violence among siblings).

This definition and the accompanying list of common forms of family violence formed the basis on which material was requested and collated for this report.

The Commission approached public sector agencies and non-governmental organisations that deal directly with the victims and perpetrators of family violence as part of their day-to-day business to provide administrative data for inclusion in the report.

Contributors are the New Zealand Police; Ministry of Justice; Child Youth and Family of the Ministry of Social Development; Ministry of Health; the National Collective of Independent Women’s Refuges; Age Concern New Zealand; and the Royal New Zealand Plunket Society.

¹ See, for example:
Fanslow, J. (2005). *Beyond Zero Tolerance: Key issues and future directions for family violence work in New Zealand*. A report for the Families Commission. Research Report No 3/05. ISBN 0-478-295251-1.
Lievore, D., & Mayhew, P. (2007). *The scale and nature of family violence in New Zealand: A review and evaluation of knowledge*. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development. ISBN: 978-0-478-29304-3.

² Taskforce for Action on Violence within Families. (2006). *The first report*. July 2006. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development. ISSN 1177-4126.

³ Ministry of Social Development. (2002). *Te Rito New Zealand Family Violence Prevention Strategy*. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development. ISBN:0-478-25120-3.

Most of the information contributed by these government and non-government organisations was available previously in separate documents. However, some of the information they provided is new, for example, the New Zealand Police contributed information from its Family Violence Database for the first time. The value of this data is that it includes more detailed information about incidences of family violence, including information such as the relationship between the offender and the victim, whether a protection order was in place and the involvement of alcohol, drugs and weapons.

Topics in the report, covering information from the various administrative datasets, include:

- > recorded offences and apprehensions for offences that are family-violence-related
- > substantiated findings of abuse and neglect of children and of the elderly
- > applications for and breaches of protection orders
- > attendance at programmes provided for persons under the Domestic Violence Act 1995
- > police attendance at family violence incidents
- > prosecutions, convictions and imprisonment figures for breaches of protection orders, male assaults female and assault on a child
- > information relating to referrals and services provided by some agencies involved in family violence prevention.

The material in the report is set out agency by agency. In each section some text is provided, followed by the accompanying tables. The purpose of the text is to provide a brief overview describing any limitations of the data and highlighting some of the statistics, including some annual trends where time-series data have been provided. The data is provided from 2000–2006, where available. However in some instances, data is only provided for 2006 (eg data from Womens Refuge and information from the Police Family Violence database).

Administrative data can vary over time for reasons other than a ‘true’ change, with changes in legislation, policies and practices (including recording practices) all contributing to difficulties with the correct interpretation of annual trends. Where such changes are known, they are highlighted in the appropriate place in the text, as are other limitations of particular datasets.

The report also includes findings from two New Zealand surveys. Results from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey (NZCASS) 2006 on interpersonal violence are presented for the first time. These results and their interpretation are more fully presented.

Some previously published Youth2000/Youth’07 survey findings relating to secondary school students’ experiences of family violence are included for completeness.

In 2007, the Ministry of Social Development commissioned the Crime and Justice Research Centre to provide a comprehensive review of what is known about the quality of family violence data in New Zealand.⁴ The authors found that the knowledge base in New Zealand compares well with that in many comparator countries (although some forms of violence are less well covered than others).

The authors of *The New Zealand Family Violence Clearinghouse Statistics Fact Sheet* have cautioned that it is not possible to make comparisons across different agencies’ information because of differing definitions and data-collection methods.⁵ They also point out that since many of the agencies have clients in common, it is not possible to obtain a picture of the

4 See <http://www.msd.govt.nz/about-msd-and-our-work/publications-resources/research/scale-nature-family-violence/index.html>

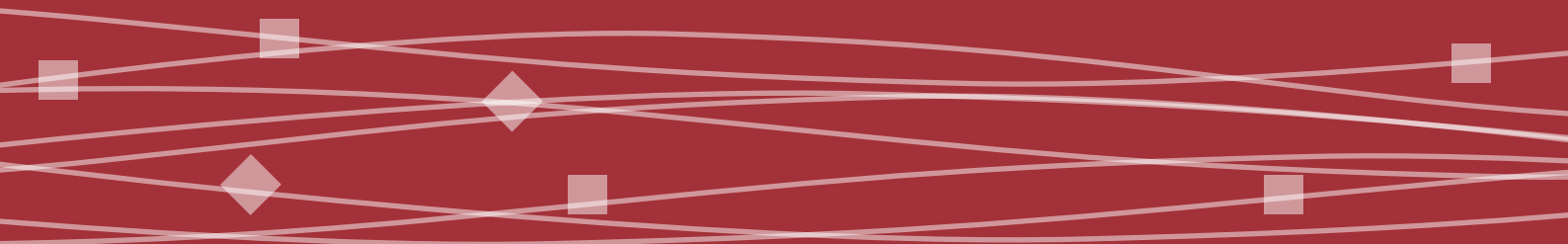
5 See <http://www.nzfvc.org.nz/PublicationArea.aspx?area=FACTS+Sheets>

incidence of family violence in New Zealand by simply adding together the number of people seen by each agency. This caution also applies to this report.

In some places, the administrative data included is of a broader scope than family violence. The reason for this is that a particular piece of information, although not an indicator of family violence exclusively, can be a good proxy measure (for example, convictions for 'male assaults female' which may include convictions for a male having assaulted a non-family female) or point of comparison.

As this is a reference document, interpretation of the administrative data was deliberately kept to a minimum. It is not the report's intention to provide a full explanation for any trends or connections in an agency's data. We have not, for example, taken into account any increase in population. This is left for users of the report to explore more fully.

2. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY



The *Family Violence Statistics Report* has been developed by the Families Commission, as part of the First Programme of Action of the Taskforce for Action on Family Violence, to improve the accessibility and availability of existing data on family violence.

The report includes data from various government and non-government agencies that deal directly with the victims and perpetrators of family violence as part of their day-to-day business. It brings data together into one reference document to provide detailed information about family violence in New Zealand.

Administrative data only captures information on family violence where it has been drawn to the attention of the agency. It is susceptible to changes in legislation/policy or reporting or recording practices. Where such changes are known, they are detailed in the relevant chapter. We have also provided the raw data from each agency without any detailed analysis of changes in population, with the exception of the section on interpersonal violence findings from NZCASS 2006.

NEW ZEALAND POLICE

This section presents an overview of some annual trends in family-violence-related offences, and for offenders and victims of family violence. The information was supplied by the New Zealand Police. The figures are sourced from official crime statistics – recorded and resolved offences and apprehensions – for the years 2000 to 2006 and from the Police Family Violence Database for 2006.

It is likely that family-violence-related offending is significantly under-reported to Police. Changes in education and awareness may impact on the likelihood of reporting these offences. It is important that inferences about trends in such offending should not be made from these statistics alone as they may simply be reflecting changes in inclination to report.

In 2005, Police changed their IT system to the National Intelligence Application (NIA). This system change is likely to have resulted in an increase in recorded domestic violence over time and a particular step-increase in mid-2005.

Family-violence-related recorded offences

In 2006, there were 32,675 offences recorded nationally by the New Zealand Police as being family-violence-related. The number of such offences increased between 2000 and 2006, with the 2006 figure representing a 54 percent increase on that for 2000 (21,205 offences).

From 2000 to 2006, violent offences made up more than half of all offences recorded as being family-violence-related. Drugs and anti-social offences were the next-largest group, comprising one-fifth or more of all family-violence-related offences (it should be noted that offences under the Domestic Violence Act 2005 are grouped under this offence category); sexual offences were relatively low in number, comprising about one percent of all family-violence-related offences.

The number of recorded family-related violent offences increased by 49 percent from 12,388 offences in 2000 to 18,448 offences in 2006. Serious assaults contributed most to the increase over the seven years and, in 2006, accounted for 55 percent of all family-related violent offences. Grievous assaults, intimidation and threats also showed increasing trends from 2000 to 2006.

Resolved family-violence-related offences

In 2006, the New Zealand Police resolved 29,646 family-violence-related offences. The resolution rate increased from 83 percent of recorded offences in 2000 to 91 percent in 2006.

The 2006 resolution rates were higher than the 2000 rates for all offence groups except dishonesty offences.

Apprehensions for family-violence-related offences

The number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences has also increased between 2000 and 2006, with the 2006 figure (29,708 apprehensions) representing a 69 percent increase on that for 2000 (17,552 apprehensions).

The number of apprehensions for family-related violent offences also increased by 63 percent from 10,503 apprehensions in 2000 to 17,128 apprehensions in 2006.

Males and females accounted for 86 percent and 12 percent respectively of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2006. Males accounted for almost all apprehensions for violent sexual offences against family members.

Those aged less than 30 years accounted for 45 percent of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2000 and 2006.

New Zealand Europeans ('Caucasians') accounted for 40 percent of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2006, compared with 43 percent for Māori and 12 percent for Pacific peoples.

Information from the Family Violence Database

This report also contains information not usually publicly reported from the Police Family Violence Database about incidents of family violence in 2006.

The Family Violence Database is an operational database only, and is constantly being updated. Statistics from it are not stable and should not be compared to the official recorded crime statistics. They are considered provisional and are not usually reported publicly.

The majority of offenders recorded in the database were males, whereas the majority of victims were females (81 percent of offenders were males, and 81 percent of victims were females).

Māori accounted for 39 percent of all victims and 43 percent of all offenders in the database in 2006. The comparable percentages for Caucasians were 38 percent and 36 percent respectively, and for Pacific peoples, 10 percent and 12 percent respectively.

Half the victims were current partners of the offenders and 23 percent of victims were ex-partners. Fifteen percent of victims were children and eight percent were other family members.

Physical violence incidents accounted for 42 percent and verbal abuse or threats accounted for 22 percent of all offences recorded in the database in 2006.

Sixteen percent of incidents recorded in the database in 2006 occurred where protection orders were known to be in place.

The database recorded 23 victims as having died from a family violence incident in 2006. Hospital treatment was received by 512 victims (or one percent of all victims) and 719 (or two percent) victims received other medical assistance. A further 858 victims (or two percent) suffered serious bruising, 1,569 victims (four percent) suffered cuts and 6,677 victims (16 percent) experienced minor bruising.

Victim Support was recorded in the database as providing initial support for 15 percent of victims in 2006, and Women's Refuge as providing initial support for 10 percent of victims. For 72 percent of victims, other forms of initial support were provided.

Alcohol use was judged to have been a contributory factor for 29 percent of offenders and 15 percent of victims in the family violence incidents attended by New Zealand Police in 2006. For a further 10 percent of offenders and 14 percent of victims, alcohol use was unknown. Drug use was not judged to have been a definite factor in any of the family violence incidents Police attended in 2006.

Weapons were present at eight percent of incidents recorded in the database in 2006. Knives, bayonets and cutting tools were the weapons most commonly present. Firearms were present at one percent of incidents.

MINISTRY OF JUSTICE

This section presents selected information from the Family Court and the Criminal Court, provided by the Ministry of Justice. Family Court data may not be as accurate as the data collected from the Criminal Court. Information on programme places and numbers of people seeking and attending programmes funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 were derived from counting invoices received from programme providers, so these numbers should be considered approximate only. The programme information is known to contain some errors.¹ However, the Ministry agreed to release programme data on the proviso that it be interpreted in this way.

Family Court

Family Court information is presented for the years 2004 to 2006. The number of applications for protection orders decreased slightly from 4,663 applications in 2004 to 4,432 applications in 2006, a reduction of five percent. Most applications (87 percent) for protection orders were filed without notice to the other person (or respondent) in 2006.

The number of temporary protection orders granted by the Family Court also decreased from 2,748 orders in 2004 to 2,508 orders in 2006, a reduction of nine percent. In 2006, 93 percent of temporary orders were finalised without being contested by respondents.

The percentage of applications for protection orders that were granted by the Family Court also declined slightly from 59 percent in 2004 to 57 percent in 2006.

Demographic information about applicants and respondents is incomplete, particularly for ethnicity and age. Most applicants who filed for protection orders in 2006 were female (90 percent), whereas most respondents were male (89 percent).

Over 6,000 children were involved in applications for protection orders in each of the years 2004 to 2006. In 2006, 6,384 children were involved in applications for protection orders, and 3,759 children were covered by protection orders granted by the Family Court that year.

Demographic information relating to these children was also incomplete, with 45 percent of ethnicity information, 12 percent of gender information and one percent of age information being unknown for 2006. Forty percent of children involved in applications were aged less than five years that year.

Applicants' uptake of adult protected persons programmes

Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for adult protected persons numbered approximately 989 in 2004, 820 in 2005 and 823 in 2006. Almost all those seeking

¹ For example, a very small minority of 'children' seeking programmes were aged 20 years. Either the information was wrongly recorded or the wrong programme was used.

placement on an adult protected persons programme in each of these years could have been accommodated on such a programme.

The number of adult protected persons who attended these programmes varied over the three years, but the trend was mainly downward – approximately 788 persons in 2004, 640 persons in 2005 and 679 persons in 2006.

The adult protected persons programme uptake rate (as measured by the number of adult protected persons attending a programme and the number of applicants granted protection orders) was relatively low in each of the three years – approximately 29 percent in 2004, 25 percent in 2005 and 27 percent in 2006.

In 2006, women made up 92 percent of programme attendees.

Respondents' completion of living without violence programmes

Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for respondents numbered approximately 2,481 in 2004, 2,579 in 2005 and 2,930 in 2006. There appeared to be sufficient places funded to accommodate all those respondents directed to attend a living without violence programme in each of the three years.

The number of respondents directed to attend living without violence programmes by the Family Court showed an increasing trend over the three years, growing by about 12 percent from approximately 2,420 respondents in 2004 to 2,715 respondents in 2006.

The number of respondents who completed a living without violence programme varied throughout the three years – approximately 1,042 in 2004, 1,120 in 2005 and 990 in 2006.

Most respondents who were directed to attend a living without violence programme or who completed a programme were men. In 2006, men made up about 90 percent of programme completers.

The living without violence programme completion rate (as measured by the number of respondents who completed a programme against the number of respondents directed to attend a programme) was relatively low in each of the years – approximately 43 percent in 2004, 45 percent in 2005 and 37 percent in 2006.

Children's uptake of children's programmes

Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for children numbered approximately 677 in 2004, 688 in 2005 and 741 in 2006. There appeared to be sufficient places funded to accommodate all children who sought to attend a programme in each of the three years.

The number of children attending a programme varied across the three years – approximately 598 children in 2004, 558 children in 2005 and 646 children in 2006.

The programme uptake rate (as measured by the number of children who attended a children's programme and the number of children covered by a protection order) was relatively low. In 2006, the programme uptake rate was about 17 percent, a slightly higher rate than that in the previous two years (15 percent in both 2004 and 2005).

Criminal Court

National-level information on trends in criminal court proceedings and sentencing in relation to three offences – breach of a protection order, male assaults female and assault on a child – is presented for the years 2000 to 2006.²

Breach of a protection order

The total number of people prosecuted for a breach of a protection order rose from 1,380 cases in 2000 to 1,528 cases in 2006, an increase of 11 percent.

The numbers of persons convicted annually for breaches of protection orders varied over the seven-year period, with the figure being lowest in 2000 (1,009) and highest in 2005 (1,116). In 2006, 1,072 persons were convicted for breaches of protection orders.

The conviction rates for breaches of protection orders also varied from 2000 to 2006, with the 2006 rate falling between the 2003 and 2004 rates at 70 percent of prosecuted cases.

The total number of persons sentenced to imprisonment for breaches of protection orders showed an increasing trend (from 107 persons in 2000 to 183 persons in 2006), as did the percentage of convicted cases resulting in a sentence of imprisonment. In 2006, 17 percent of persons prosecuted for a breach were sentenced to imprisonment.

The vast majority of people convicted of breaches of protection orders over the seven-year period were men. In 2006, men accounted for 97 percent of all convicted cases. The same year, 36 percent of persons convicted of breaches of protection orders were New Zealand European, 41 percent were Māori, seven percent were Pacific and two percent were of other ethnicity. Ethnicity information was unknown for 13 percent. In 2006, 37 percent of men convicted of breaches were aged 30–39 years, 30 percent were aged 40 years or older, 26 percent were in their twenties and two percent were in their teens.

Male assaults female

The total number of men prosecuted for male-assaults-female offences rose from 3,307 cases in 2000 to 4,285 cases in 2006, an increase of 30 percent.

The annual numbers of men convicted of these offences also climbed from 2,236 convicted cases in 2000 to 2,651 convicted cases in 2006. In 2006, 62 percent of men prosecuted for male-assaults-female offences resulted in a conviction.

The total number of men sentenced to imprisonment for male-assaults-female offences increased from 306 in 2000 to 389 in 2006, an increase of 27 percent, while the percentage of convicted cases resulting in a sentence of imprisonment was similar in 2000 and 2006 (14 percent and 15 percent respectively). In 2006, nine percent of men prosecuted for this offence were sentenced to imprisonment.

In 2006, 29 percent of men convicted of male-assaults-female offences were New Zealand European, 53 percent were Māori, 12 percent were Pacific and three percent were of other ethnicity. The same year, 37 percent of men convicted of these offences were aged 20–29 years, 33 percent were aged 30–39 years and 25 percent were aged 40 years or over, while seven percent were in their teens.

Assault on a child

The total number of people prosecuted and convicted for assaulting a child under the age of 14 years fluctuated between 2000 and 2006. In 2006, there were 328 prosecuted cases and

² While there is no one 'family violence' offence, most male assaults female and assault on a child charges are likely to be family violence related.

171 convicted cases. That year, the percentage of prosecuted cases resulting in a conviction was the lowest it had been in seven years, at 52 percent.

Twenty persons were sentenced to imprisonment for assaulting a child in 2006, compared with 29 persons in 2000. The percentage of convicted cases of assault on a child resulting in a sentence of imprisonment was slightly lower in 2006 (12 percent) than it was in 2000 (16 percent).

In 2006, 76 percent of persons convicted of assaulting a child were men and 24 percent were women. The same year, 29 percent of men convicted of assault on a child were New Zealand European, 47 percent were Māori, 19 percent were Pacific and one percent were of other ethnicity. In 2006, 40 percent of persons convicted of assaulting a child were aged 30–39 years and 35 percent were aged 40 years or over; 23 percent were aged 20–29 years and one percent were in their teens.

CHILD, YOUTH AND FAMILY

Child, Youth and Family (CYF) information is sourced from the Care and Protection, Youth Justice, Residences and Adoption Services (or CYRAS) administrative information system. CYRAS, like most administrative information systems, is designed primarily for business purposes rather than for statistical purposes. In the absence of more robust data sources, CYRAS data can provide indicative trends.

Notification and substantiation of abuse and neglect

Information under this heading on care and protection notifications and findings of abuse and neglect of children and young people aged 0–16 years is for all children and young people aged 0–16 years, irrespective of whether or not the person alleged to have committed abuse or neglect was a family member.

In 2006, CYF received 68,819 care and protection notifications nationwide. The number of care and protection notifications increased between 2001 and 2006, as did the number of individual children and young people who were the subject of the notifications and the number of individual children and young people for whom sexual, physical or emotional abuse or neglect was substantiated.

Emotional abuse was the most common type of abuse these children and young people were found to have experienced in each of the years from 2001 to 2006, with annual numbers for whom emotional abuse was substantiated increasing more than for any other types of abuse or neglect.

In 2006, the number of individual children and young people who were the subject of notifications numbered 50,301, a rate of 49.4 notifications per 1,000 young New Zealanders aged 0–16 years. The same year, the number of individual children and young people for whom abuse or neglect was substantiated numbered 12,453, a rate of 12.1 per 1,000 young New Zealanders aged 0–16 years.

In 2006, similar proportions of girls and boys were found to have experienced emotional or physical abuse or neglect, or more than one type of abuse. Girls were over three times as likely as boys to have experienced sexual abuse.

In 2006, European children and young people made up 44 percent of all children and young people found to have experienced sexual abuse, while Māori and Pacific children and young people accounted for 33 percent and 12 percent respectively. Māori children and young

people made up approximately half of all children and young people found to have experienced emotional abuse, neglect or multiple forms of abuse that year.

In 2006, children aged five years or younger made up 12 percent of all children and young people aged 0–16 years found to have experienced sexual abuse. They also comprised 23 percent of those found to have experienced physical abuse, and 48 percent of those found to have experienced emotional abuse. Children aged five years or younger also made up 49 percent of all children and young people found to have been neglected that year.

People who abuse and neglect children and young people

The total number of people who abuse or neglect children and young people also increased annually between 2001 and 2006, with the 2006 figure almost double that of 2001 (8,711 abusers in 2006 compared with 4,390 abusers in 2001).

The number of abusers of each specific type of abuse and neglect of children and young people clients showed an increasing trend, with the number of perpetrators of emotional abuse increasing the most.

In 2006, about eight in 10 abusers were family members of the children and young people who experienced the abuse or neglect. Persons living in a domestic relationship with the child or young CYF clients who experienced abuse or neglect accounted for about seven in 10 abusers that year.

In 2006, people who sexually abused children and young people were mostly men. Males who physically and emotionally abused children and young people also outnumbered females. Females who neglected their children or young people outnumbered males more than two to one, and were slightly more likely to inflict multiple types of abuse on children and young people.

INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE – FINDINGS FROM THE NEW ZEALAND CRIME AND SAFETY SURVEY 2006

This section reports results from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006 (NZCASS). It focuses on interpersonal violence, and although it covers many of the behaviours associated with family violence it does not deal exclusively with it, or with every aspect of it (child abuse and abuse of the elderly, for instance).

NZCASS provides a measure of the amount of crime in New Zealand in 2005 by asking people directly about personal and household crimes they have experienced. Participants were asked about any crimes they might have experienced between 1 January 2005 and the date on which they were interviewed in the first half of 2006. Because NZCASS asks about crimes that might not have been reported to the Police, it gives a fuller count of victimisation experience than Police records. Just over 5,400 people took part; one person per household was interviewed. Questions on offences by partners, offences by people well known to the victim and sexual offences were self-completed to maximise confidentiality.

The report also makes some comparisons with the results of similar surveys conducted in New Zealand and overseas.

Offences committed by partners

Participants were asked about offences committed by their current partner, or someone who was a partner at some time since the beginning of 2005. Seven percent of men and eight percent of women reported one or more partner offence in 2005.

This survey, like many others similar to it, found that the distribution of victimisation is uneven. In 2005, one percent of New Zealand partnered men were victimised five times or more (Table 2, Column 1). Offences against these heavily victimised men accounted for just over half of all offences by partners measured in the survey against men. For partnered women, two percent were victimised five times or more. Offences against these women accounted for seven in 10 of all the offences by partners against partnered women.

The concentration of offences by partners is rather more pronounced than for crimes committed by people well known to the victim, and a good deal more so than for household property offences such as burglary or vehicle-related thefts.

In terms of lifetime risk of partner violence (as opposed to offences committed in the year leading up to the survey), women were more at risk than men to a statistically significant degree. Thirty percent of women had experienced in their lifetime, one offence or more committed by a partner, compared to 21 percent of men surveyed.

Risks of partner violence were considerably higher for people in sole-parent households. The risk for Māori women was three times the average for women overall. Women who were beneficiaries had risks over four times the average for women. Men who were beneficiaries had risks nearly three times the average for men. Young people aged 15–24, those living as flatmates or in rented accommodation, and women living in the most deprived areas were all at higher risk.

Psychological abuse

For the first time, NZCASS asked participants questions on whether their current partners had engaged in behaviours that could constitute psychological abuse. The questions asked whether these behaviours occurred ‘frequently’, ‘sometimes’ or ‘never’.

The percentage of participants who said the behaviours happened frequently was small. The most pronounced gender difference was that men more often said that their partner got angry if they spoke to other women: 14 percent of men said this, compared to nine percent of women who said their male partner got angry if they spoke to other men. Men were also more likely to say that their partners prevented them from seeing friends and relatives, and followed or kept track of them in a controlling way. The majority of men (77 percent) and women (81 percent) reported none of the psychologically abusive behaviours.

Young people seemed to be more psychologically abused than other age groups. In particular, young men were more psychologically abused. Pacific peoples and Māori were also abused more often. So too were those living in the most deprived fifth of New Zealand.

The level of psychological abuse for both men and women was nine times higher for victims of partner violence than for non-victims. Similar results have been observed in other research.

Offences committed by other people well known to the victim

This section looks at interpersonal violence committed in 2005 by people well known to the participants, including ex-partners; boyfriends and girlfriends; siblings, parents and other family members; and neighbours and friends. Five percent of men and six percent of women reported one or more offence in this category for 2005.

As was the case with partner offences, some men and women were repeatedly victimised by people well known to them. In 2005, one percent of New Zealand men and women were victimised five times or more. Offences against these men and women accounted for half of all the offences by people well known to them measured in the survey. The concentration of interpersonal violence by people well known to their victims is rather less pronounced than for interpersonal violence by partners, but not a great deal so.

There were considerable similarities in the highest risk groups for both male and female victims. Those in sole-parent households and who were divorced or separated were at much higher risk than average, as were those who were unemployed or on benefits. Māori were at higher risk than other ethnic groups, and Māori aged 15–24 were more at risk compared with other age groups. Risks were also high for students, single people and renters, and for those in the most deprived areas.

NZCASS 2006 did not ask participants about lifetime experience of victimisation by people well known to them.

Sexual offences

Two percent of men and four percent of women surveyed had experienced one or more sexual victimisations in 2005. This difference was statistically significant, although none of the differences for the four types of sexual victimisation were. While prevalence levels are relatively low, taking into account the number of offences reported by those who had been victimised means that sexual victimisations constitute seven percent of all the offences counted in the survey.

NZCASS shows that only nine percent of sexual offences against men and women were reported to the Police.

The number of women giving uninformative answers ('don't know', 'can't remember' and 'don't wish to answer') to the sexual victimisation screener questions was nearly as high as those who answered 'yes'. The number of men giving uninformative answers was higher than the number who answered 'yes'. Those giving uninformative answers were counted as having been victimised once, on the premise that they were likely to have something to recount, but simply wished not to.

The pattern of concentration of sexual victimisation differs somewhat from that for offences by partners and people well known to their victims. There were proportionately rather more once-only victims, although this may be because those who said 'don't wish to answer' were counted as one-time victims. Nonetheless, the 0.7 percent of men who were victimised twice or more accounted for 70 percent of all sexual offences against men. The 1.7 percent of women victimised twice or more also accounted for just over 70 percent of all the sexual offences measured in the survey against women.

NZCASS 2006 gives a prevalence measure of lifetime experience of sexual victimisation. About four times more women than men reported an incident of sexual victimisation in their lifetime. One in seven women had experienced forced sexual intercourse, and the same proportion had experienced attempted forced sexual intercourse. Nearly one in four women had experienced 'distressing sexual touching', and one in eight women had experienced another offence of sexual violence.

Among women, there were higher risks for those aged 15–24, 12 percent of whom reported at least one sexual offence in 2005, compared to the four percent average for women overall. Female students and women living with flatmates were also at higher risk, as were women living in private rented accommodation, although the groups do overlap, and it is likely there is an interrelationship with age. Single women, women living in sole-parent households and women on benefits were more at risk, and Māori women had a rate of sexual victimisation double the average for women overall.

NEW ZEALAND HEALTH INFORMATION SERVICE

This section presents some information provided by the New Zealand Health Information Service (NZHIS) about people admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, including that inflicted on them by another family member.

Data for the years 2005 and 2006 are the first two years for which it is possible to specifically code a patient's admission for assault, abuse or neglect at the level of perpetrator type (for example, by spouse or partner), although less than half these admissions were given a code at this level. The data for 2005 and 2006 should still be considered provisional data.

People admitted to hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect

In 2005, 4,225 people were admitted to a publicly funded hospital at least once as a result of assault, abuse or neglect. The following year, that number increased to 4,591 people.

Over half of the perpetrators of the assault, abuse or neglect resulting in a person being admitted to a public hospital in 2005 and 2006 were recorded as being an 'unspecified person'. Sixty percent of perpetrators in 2005 and 58 percent in 2006 were recorded this way. The next most frequent type of perpetrator of assault, abuse or neglect was a spouse or domestic partner, accounting for 10 percent and 13 percent of perpetrators in 2005 and 2006 respectively. Another family member accounted for five percent of perpetrators in both 2005 and 2006, and a parent for two percent of perpetrators in the same years.

Perpetrators of domestic violence – a spouse or domestic partner, another family member or a parent – had most commonly assaulted the victim admitted to a public hospital (compared with other types of abuse).

In 2005 and 2006, women, those aged 20–39 years, and Māori were most likely to be admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect at the hands of their spouse or domestic partner.

YOUTH2000 SURVEY

This section presents Youth2000 survey findings relating to 9,699 Years 9–13 New Zealand students' experiences of violence, including witnessing violence at home, being a victim of violence and being a perpetrator of violence. The survey was undertaken in 2001. This section also indicates initial findings from the Youth'07 survey.

Witnessing violence at home in past year

In 2001, 16 percent of students (and in 2007 17 percent of students) reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting a child in the last year.

In 2001, six percent of students (whereas in 2007 this had increased to 10 percent of students) reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting an adult in the last year. One percent of students reported that this had occurred three times or more in the last year.

Witnessing violence at home was associated with an increased likelihood of being a victim and a perpetrator of violence.

Victims of physical violence in past year – Youth2000

About 55 percent of students reported having been hit or physically hurt by another person, on purpose, in the last year. Of the students reporting physical violence, 38 percent reported that it was a parent or other family member who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

Female students and students aged 17 years and older were more likely than other groups of students to report that it was a parent who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

Female students and students aged 13 years and younger were more likely than other groups of students to report that it was another family member who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

Perpetrators of physical violence in past year – Youth2000

About half (49 percent) of male students and about one-third (32 percent) of female students reported that they had physically hurt someone else, on purpose, in the past year.

About 18 percent of male student perpetrators and 54 percent of female student perpetrators said that the last time they had hurt someone it had been a family member.

Students who had perpetrated serious violence had often been victimised or witnessed violence at home themselves.

NATIONAL COLLECTIVE OF INDEPENDENT WOMEN'S REFUGES

This section presents information provided by the National Collective of Independent Women's Refuges (NCIWR) about women and children who used a service or programme provided by them in 2002 to 2006.

All women and children accessing refuge services have experienced abuse of some type.

Most information has been compiled from 46 refuges, so the figures slightly underestimate total figures for all refuges nationwide.

Annual trends in the use of services and programmes provided by Women's Refuges

The number of services and programmes women's refuges delivered to women and children grew between 2002 and 2006. In 2006, refuges delivered 28,845 services and programmes to women and children, a 55 percent increase on the 18,628 services and programmes delivered in 2002.

In 2006, refuges delivered 58 percent of their services and programmes for women and 42 percent for children. Some 1,876 women and 923 children accessed more than one of the refuges' services or programmes that year.

Types of services and programmes provided or referred on to by Women's Refuges

In 2006, women's refuges most commonly delivered advocacy and support services to women and children in the community (13,982), safe-house accommodation for women and children (4,636) and concurrent advocacy and support services to the women and children in safe-house accommodation (4,636). Together these services accounted for 81 percent of all the services and programmes women's refuges delivered in 2006.

Of women receiving advocacy and support services in the community in 2006, 19 percent were granted protection orders. Of women receiving these services while in safe-house accommodation, 32 percent were granted protection orders.

Other services women's refuges provided in 2006 included approved childcare services to 56 children and child-specific advocacy services to 663 children. They also delivered Court-approved family violence prevention programmes to 219 women and children and NCIWR-funded programmes to 136 women and children in 2006.

In 2006, the most common services women's refuges referred women on to were legal and Court services (364), Work and Income (242), counselling (208) and accommodation (173).

Demographic characteristics of women and children who used Women's Refuges

In 2006, 13,091 women and 5,549 children used refuge services. Of those women whose ethnicity was known, 43 percent identified as Māori, 43 percent as NZ European and six percent as Pasifika. The comparable proportions for children were 52 percent, 31 percent and eight percent respectively.

Sixty percent of the women who used refuge services in 2006 were aged 35 years or less. Of the children, 38 percent were aged 0–4 years, 32 percent aged 5–9 years and 30 percent aged 10–16 years.

In 2006, over half of the women who used refuge services whose marital status was known were either married (18 percent) or living in a de-facto relationship with their partner (34 percent). Twenty-seven percent were separated or in the process of separating from their partner, two percent were divorced and 20 percent were single.

The relationship of the women who used refuge services to their abusers was more commonly a current partner (such as a male partner, husband or female partner) than an ex-partner.

Types and duration of abuse of women and children who used Women's Refuges

All women and children accessing refuge services have experienced abuse of some type.

In 2006, women clients for whom information on types of abuse was recorded by a refuge worker most commonly reported having experienced psychological abuse. Physical abuse was the second most common type of abuse experienced by these women. In at least 166 cases this had resulted in permanent physical injury. Witnessing or hearing abuse was the third most common type of abuse experienced by these women.

Women who use refuge services vary greatly in the amount of time they endure the abuse before they seek their services. Of those women for whom there was information, 10 percent had endured more than 10 years of abuse before accessing refuge services in 2006.

Among children for whom information on types of abuse was recorded by a refuge worker, witnessing or hearing abuse was the most common type of abuse experienced. The next most common type was psychological abuse, followed by physical abuse.

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND PLUNKET SOCIETY

This section provides information about referrals made for its clients by the Royal New Zealand Plunket Society (or Plunket) to other health and social services from 2003 to 2006 in response to concerns about family violence and child abuse.

Annual referrals to other services

In 2006, Plunket made 949 referrals of its clients in response to concerns it had about family violence or child protection. This annual figure was similar to that for 2004, but lower than the 2005 and higher than the 2003 figures.

In 2006, Plunket made about equal numbers of referrals of its clients for family violence (464 or 49 percent) and child protection (485 or 51 percent). That year, Plunket most frequently made referrals of its clients to a community agency or service, a general practice team, a Statutory Protection Agency or another government department service.

Demographic characteristics of Plunket clients referred to other services

In 2006, New Zealand European clients accounted for 39 percent of all referrals to other services to address family violence concerns, while Māori clients accounted for 33 percent and Pacific clients 18 percent.

The same year, New Zealand European clients also accounted for 39 percent of all referrals to other services to address child protection concerns, while Māori accounted for 43 percent and Pacific clients nine percent.

Plunket clients who lived in the more deprived areas of New Zealand were more likely to be referred to other services in response to Plunket's concerns about family violence or child protection.

AGE CONCERN NEW ZEALAND

This section presents some general information provided by Age Concern New Zealand about elder abuse and neglect, and some specific information about elder abuse and neglect within families. It includes some demographic information on clients referred to Elder Abuse and Neglect Prevention (EANP) Services whose cases of abuse and neglect were substantiated, on their abusers, and the types of abuse clients experienced.

Data are generated by referrals to EANP Services. Following a referral to EANP Services, a suspected case of abuse or neglect is assessed and, where established, the case is recorded on a standardised data collection form. Information is presented relating to cases that were closed in the years 2000 to 2006. A case closed in a particular year was not necessarily first referred in that year.

Elder abuse and neglect within families

In each of the years 2000 to 2006 a family member was established as being responsible for most of the elder abuse and neglect inflicted on clients. In 2006, 265 clients (or 74 percent) were abused or neglected by a family member.

Locations and living arrangements

In 2006, over half (57 percent) of the abuse occurred at the people's homes (either owned or rented), 13 percent at a residential care facility, eight percent at relatives' homes and five percent occurred at another location.

That year, over half of clients (57 percent) abused or neglected by a family member were living with a partner or with family or whānau, 30 percent were living alone and 11 percent with a non-related adult.

Types of elder abuse and neglect

In 2006, psychological and material or financial abuse were the most frequently recorded types of abuse that clients experienced. This finding held where an EANP co-ordinator identified it as the main type or as one of the types of abuse that clients had experienced.

Frequency and duration of elder abuse and neglect

Most clients had experienced a single incident or several incidents of abuse or neglect by a family member rather than continuous abuse or neglect.

Slightly more cases of abuse or neglect by a family member had lasted for less than one year (134) than for more than one year (120).

Demographic characteristics of main victims of elder abuse and neglect

In 2006, of those main clients whose gender was known, 77 percent were female and 23 percent were male clients. Forty-two percent of main clients whose age group was known were in their eighties or older. Nineteen (16 women and three men) were in their nineties or older. The same year, 80 percent of main clients whose ethnicity was known were New Zealand European and 11 percent were Māori.

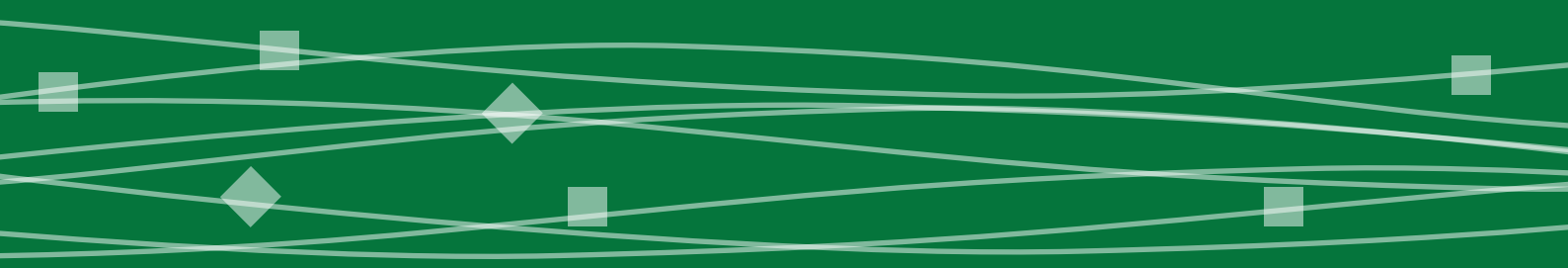
Family member abusers

In 2006, adult sons and daughters were responsible for the abuse or neglect of 61 percent of client relatives, with husbands, wives or partners and other relatives (for example, grandchildren, sisters-in-law, nephews, nieces and step-children) each responsible for the abuse or neglect of 15 percent.

In 2006, most cases (228 out of 267 cases, or 85 percent) of elder abuse or neglect were perpetrated by an individual family member, 13 percent by two individual abusers and two percent by three or more individual abusers.

That year, 65 percent of family members responsible for elder abuse were men and 35 percent were women. Of those family members responsible for elder abuse whose ethnicity was known, 80 percent were New Zealand European, 13 percent Māori, three percent of other European ethnicity, two percent of Pacific Islands and two percent of Asian ethnicity. Of those family members responsible for elder abuse whose age was known, 25 percent were aged 45–54 years, and 19 percent each were aged 35–44 years or 55–64 years.

3. NEW ZEALAND POLICE



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figures

- Figure 1: Offences recorded by the Police as family-violence-related, 2000–2006
- Figure 2: Percentage of offence groups recorded by the Police as family-violence-related, 2000–2006
- Figure 3: Violent offences recorded by the Police as family-violence-related, 2000–2006
- Figure 4: Percentage of recorded family-violence-related offences resolved by offence group, 2000 and 2006
- Figure 5: Apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, 2000–2006
- Figure 6: Percentage of recorded family-violence-related offences resulting in an apprehension, by offence group and for 2000 and 2006
- Figure 7: Percentage of apprehensions of males for family-violence-related offences, by offence group and for 2000 and 2006
- Figure 8: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences of those aged under 30 years, by offence group and for 2000 and 2006
- Figure 9: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences of New Zealand European, Māori and Pacific peoples, 2000 and 2006
- Figure 10: Percentage of incidents at which offences were recorded in the family violence database, by cause of incident, 2006

Appendix of tables page 40

- Table 1: Number and percentage of offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by offence category, by year
- Table 2: Number of violent offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 3: Number of sexual offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 4: Number of drugs and anti-social offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 5: Number of dishonesty offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 6: Number of property-damage offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 7: Number of property abuse offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 8: Number of administrative offences recorded by the Police as being family-violence-related, by class, by year
- Table 9: Number of recorded family violence offences resolved by the Police, by offence category, by year
- Table 10: Percentage of recorded family violence offences resolved by the Police, by offence category, by year
- Table 11: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by year
- Table 12: Percentage of recorded family-violence-related offences resulting in apprehensions, by offence category, by year
- Table 13: Number and percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by gender, by year
- Table 14: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by gender, by year

- Table 15: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by gender, by year
- Table 16: Number and percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by gender, by year
- Table 17: Number and percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by ethnicity, by year
- Table 18: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by ethnicity, by year
- Table 19: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by offence category, by ethnicity, by year
- Table 20: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 21: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 22: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related violent offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 23: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related violent offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 24: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related sexual offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 25: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related sexual offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 26: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related drugs and anti-social offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 27: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related drugs and anti-social offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 28: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related dishonesty offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 29: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related dishonesty offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 30: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related property damage offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 31: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related property damage offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 32: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related property abuse offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 33: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related property abuse offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 34: Number of apprehensions for family-violence-related administrative offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 35: Percentage of apprehensions for family-violence-related administrative offences, by age-group, by year
- Table 36: Number of family-violence-related offences recorded in the Official Recorded Crime Statistics and in the Police family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by offence category
- Table 37: Number of recorded offences, non-offence incidents and people involved in family violence database occurrences in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006
- Table 38: Number of recorded offences and people involved in family violence database occurrences in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by offence category

- Table 39: Number and proportion of recorded offences in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by cause of incident
- Table 40: Number of people recorded as being involved in offences and non-offence incidents in the family violence database in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by type of involvement
- Table 41: Number and proportion of recorded victims and offenders in the Family Violence Database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by gender
- Table 42: Number and proportion of recorded victims and offenders in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by ethnicity
- Table 43: Number and proportion of recorded victims and offenders in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by relationship description
- Table 44: Number and proportion of recorded victims in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by alcohol and drug use
- Table 45: Number and proportion of recorded offenders in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by Alcohol and Drug Use
- Table 46: Number and proportion of recorded offences in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by whether a weapon was described
- Table 47: Number and proportion of recorded offences in the family violence database, where weapons were recorded, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by weapon description
- Table 48: Number and proportion of recorded offences in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by presence of firearms
- Table 49: Number and proportion of victims recorded in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by injury description
- Table 50: Number and proportion of victims in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by type of support initially provided
- Table 51: Number and proportion of recorded offences in the family violence database, in the calendar year ending 31 December 2006, by existence of protection order

1 INTRODUCTION

This section presents an overview of some annual trends in family-violence-related offences, and for offenders and victims of family violence. The information was supplied by the New Zealand Police. The figures are sourced from official crime statistics – recorded and resolved offences and apprehensions – and from the Police family violence database. The section presents selected information only for some or all of the years 2000 to 2006, with a focus on the 2006 year.

The enclosed statistics for “Family Violence” represent the number of recorded offences which involved some degree of family violence, as determined by the attending officer. The term ‘family violence’ includes violence which is physical, emotional, psychological and sexual abuse, and includes intimidation or threats of violence. The term ‘family’ includes such people as parents, children, extended family members and whānau, or any other people involved in relationships. This definition applies irrespective of what type of offence occurred.

It is likely that “Family Violence” related offending is significantly under-reported to police. Also, changes in education and awareness may be impacting likelihood of reporting these offences. Therefore inferences about trends in such offending should not be made from these statistics alone, as they may simply be reflecting changes in inclination to report offences.

As police have given increasing focus to domestic violence over recent years, it is likely that more offences have been recognised and recorded as being domestic-violence-related than in earlier years.

In June 2005 Police replaced the aging Law Enforcement System (LES) with a newer National Intelligence Application (NIA). This IT system migration is the largest crime-recording system change that has occurred since the introduction of the Wanganui computer in the late 1970s. NIA has also made it easier for staff to record an offence as being family-violence-related.

This system change caused a step-increase in recorded crime statistics, coincident with the system replacement. This step-increase varied in magnitude between different crime-types and police districts. The combined effect of these changes is that it is likely that there would be an increase in recorded domestic violence over time and a particular step-increase in mid-2005. Police statistics for recorded domestic violence should therefore not be used to make inferences about trends in the incidence of domestic violence over time.

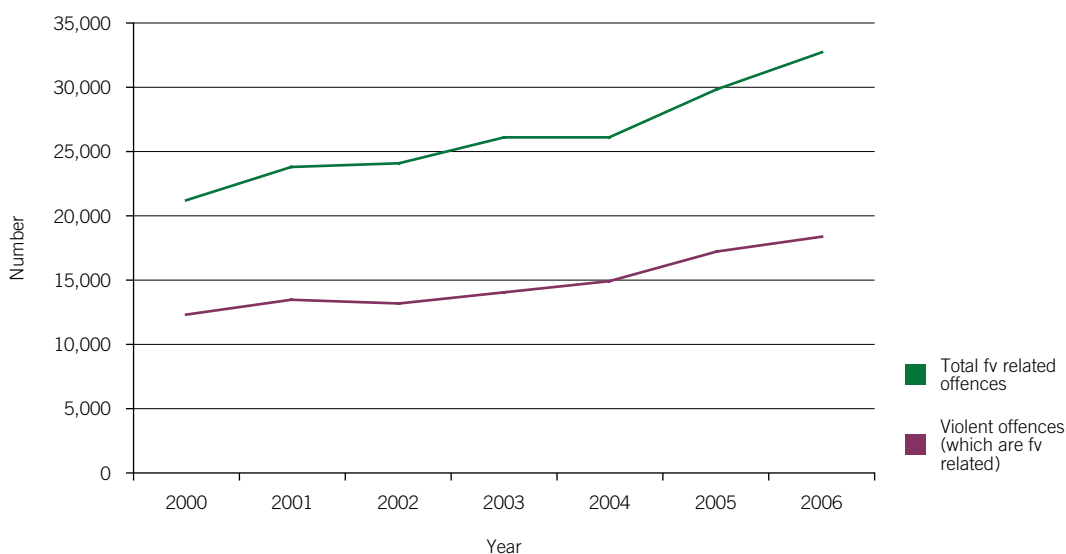
The appendix contains not only detailed tables relating to the figures shown in this section, but also other related detailed tables. References are made throughout the section to the appropriate tables in the appendix from which the figures are derived.

2 FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED RECORDED OFFENCES

Recorded offences originate from incidents reported to or discovered by the New Zealand Police where the Police believe an offence is likely to have been committed.

In 2006 there were 32,675 offences recorded nationally by the Police as being family-violence-related. The number of such offences has increased between 2000 and 2006 (Figure 1), with the 2006 figure representing a 54 percent increase on that for 2000 (21,205 offences).

FIGURE 1: OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, 2000–2006



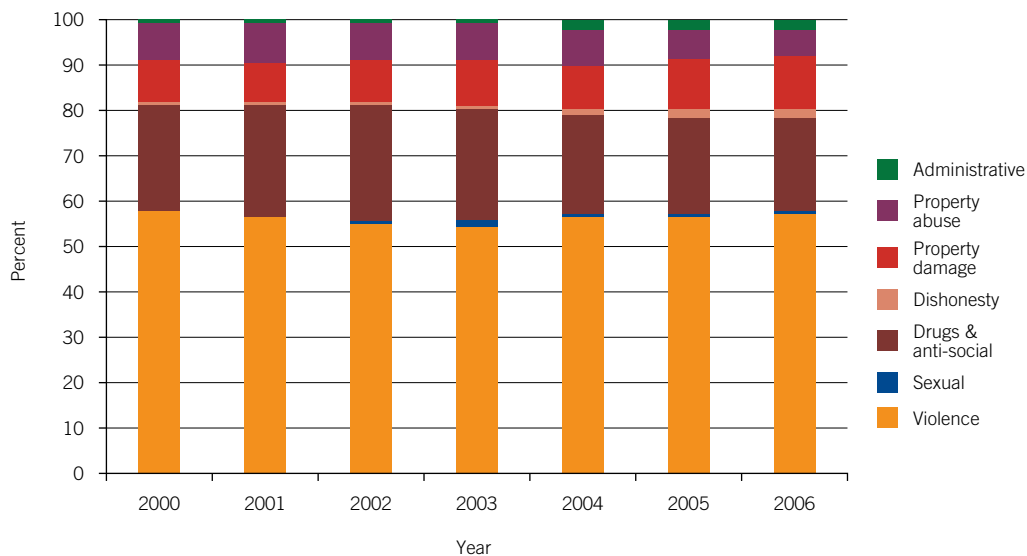
From Police Appendix Table 1.

Family-violence-related offences span all seven Police offence groups.¹ The number of violent offences recorded as being family-violence-related has also increased by 49 percent from 12,388 offences in 2000 to 18,448 offences in 2006 (Figure 1).

Over the seven-year period, violent offences made up more than half of all recorded family-violence-related offences (Figure 2). Drugs and anti-social offences were the next largest offence group, comprising one-fifth or more of all family-violence-related offences. It should be noted that offences under the Domestic Violence Act are grouped under this offence category. Sexual offences were relatively low in number, comprising about one percent of all family-violence-related offences.

¹ All offences fit into one of seven Police offence groups comprising Violence, Sexual, Drugs and Anti-Social, Dishonesty, Property Damage, Property Abuse and Administration. Refer to Appendix for a detailed list of offences under each offence group.

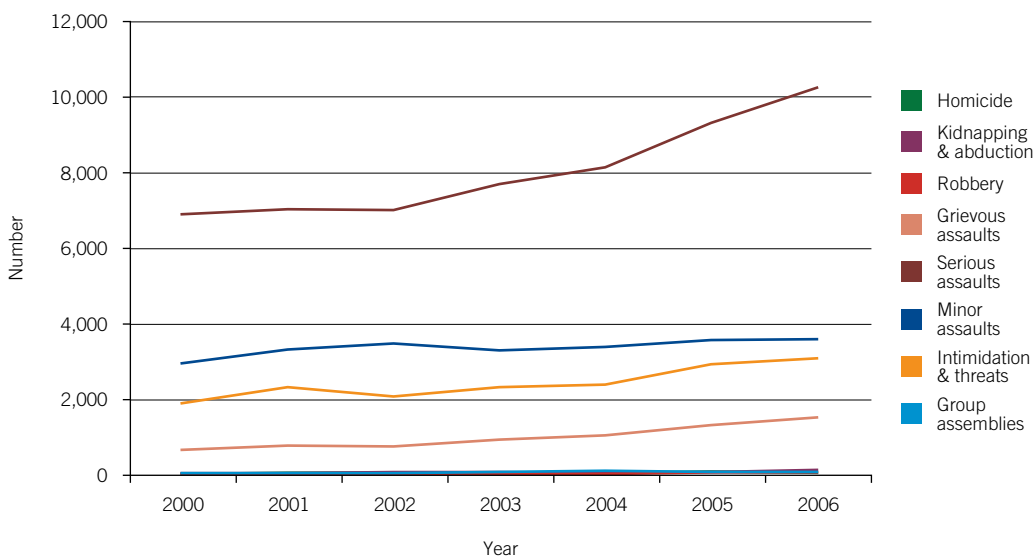
FIGURE 2: PERCENTAGE OF OFFENCE GROUPS RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, 2000–2006



From Police Appendix Table 1.

Serious assaults contributed most to the increase in violent offences recorded as being family-violence-related (Figure 3). The numbers of grievous assaults and intimidation and threats recorded also showed increasing trends over the seven years.

FIGURE 3: VIOLENT OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, 2000–2006



From Police Appendix Table 2.

In 2006, serious assaults accounted for 55 percent of all violent offences recorded as being family-violence-related, with minor assaults accounting for 19 percent and intimidation and threats accounting for 16 percent. There were 24 family-violence-related homicides in 2006.

3 FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED RESOLVED OFFENCES

Recorded offences are said to be resolved when an alleged offender is identified and a decision is made on what action to take against them. Not all resolutions involve proceeding against the identified offender (or offenders). Resolutions may also be recorded following a warning or cautioning by the Police, or where the Police identify the offender but are unable to proceed (for example, if the offender has died).

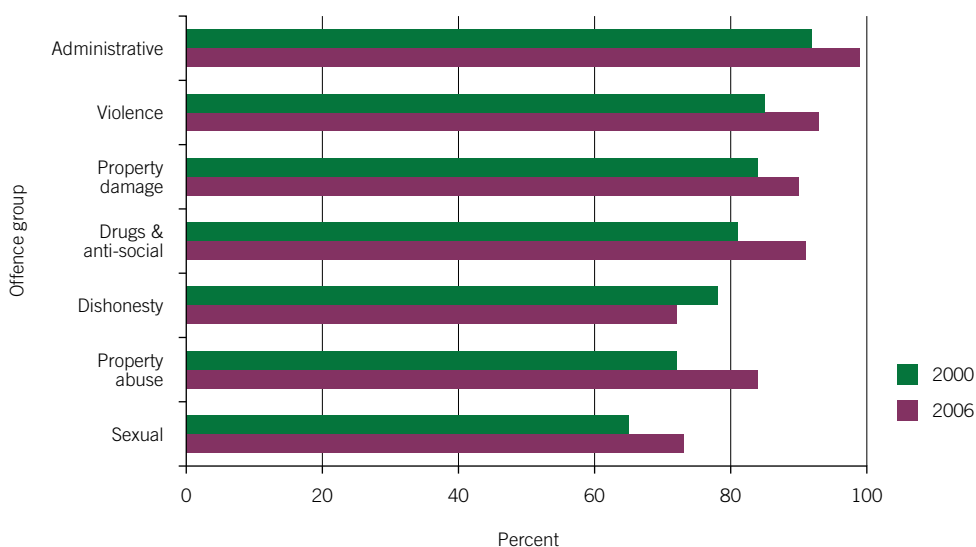
Not all offences are resolved, and a number of factors influence the resolution rate:

- > the time it takes to investigate an offence
- > the type of offence
- > offences reported to the Police and offences discovered by the Police
- > changes in the number of police
- > changes in police practice.

In 2006, the New Zealand Police resolved 29,646 family-violence-related offences (Police Appendix Table 9). Their resolution rate for family-violence-related offences has increased over the seven-year period from 83 percent of recorded offences in 2000 to 91 percent of recorded offences in 2006 (Police Appendix Table 10).

The resolution rates for family-violence-related offences vary widely across offence groups, with rates being highest for administrative and violent offences and lowest for sexual and dishonesty offences in 2006. The 2006 resolution rates were higher than the 2000 rates in all offence groups except dishonesty offences (Figure 4).

FIGURE 4: PERCENTAGE OF RECORDED FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES RESOLVED BY OFFENCE GROUP, 2000 AND 2006



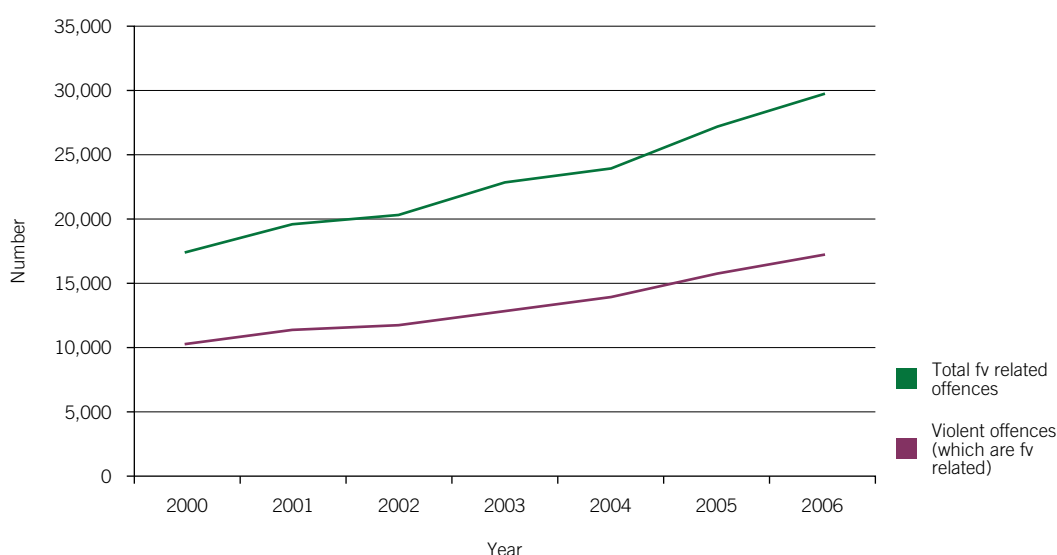
From Police Appendix Table 10.

4 APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES

The term 'apprehension' refers to when police have resolved a recorded crime by identifying a person as being responsible for having committed the offence, and dealing with the offender appropriately. Police record the age, sex and ethnicity of the person and they deal with him or her using various resolutions, including an informal (discretionary) caution from the officer involved (with no further action taken), a formal warning from a commissioned or non-commissioned officer (with no further action taken), prosecution through the court, diversion, family group conference and so on.

In 2006, there were 29,708 apprehensions nationwide for family-violence-related offences (Police Appendix Table 11). In line with the increasing trend for recorded offences and resolution rates, the number of apprehensions for family-violence-related offences has also increased between 2000 and 2006 (Figure 5), with the 2006 figure representing a 69 percent increase on that for 2000 (17,552 apprehensions).

FIGURE 5: APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, 2000–2006

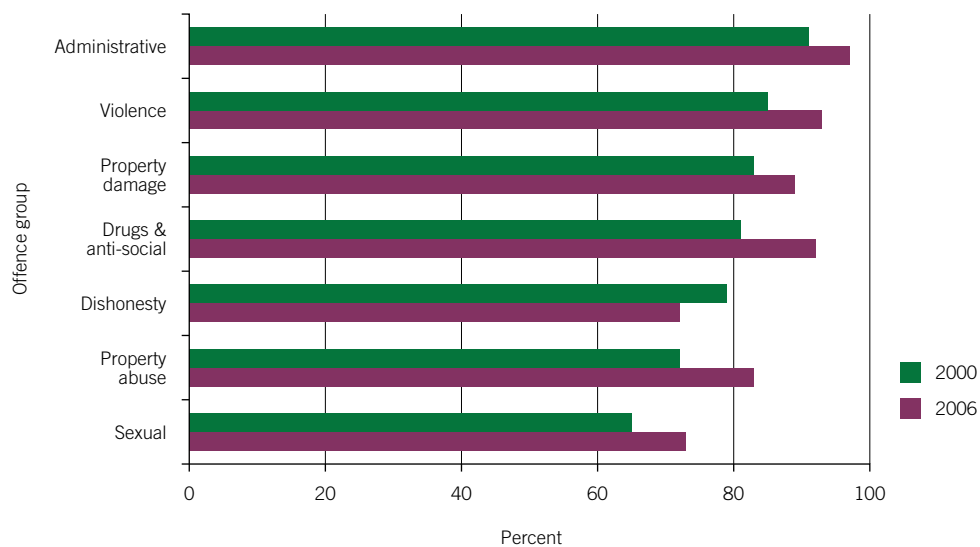


From Police Appendix Table 11.

The number of apprehensions for family-violence-related violent offences has increased by 63 percent from 10,503 apprehensions in 2000 to 17,128 apprehensions in 2006 (Figure 5).

Closely mirroring the resolution rates, the apprehension rates for family-violence-related offences vary widely across offence groups, with rates being highest for administrative and violent offences and lowest for sexual and dishonesty offences in 2006. The 2006 apprehension rates were higher than the 2000 rates in all offence groups except dishonesty offences (Figure 6).

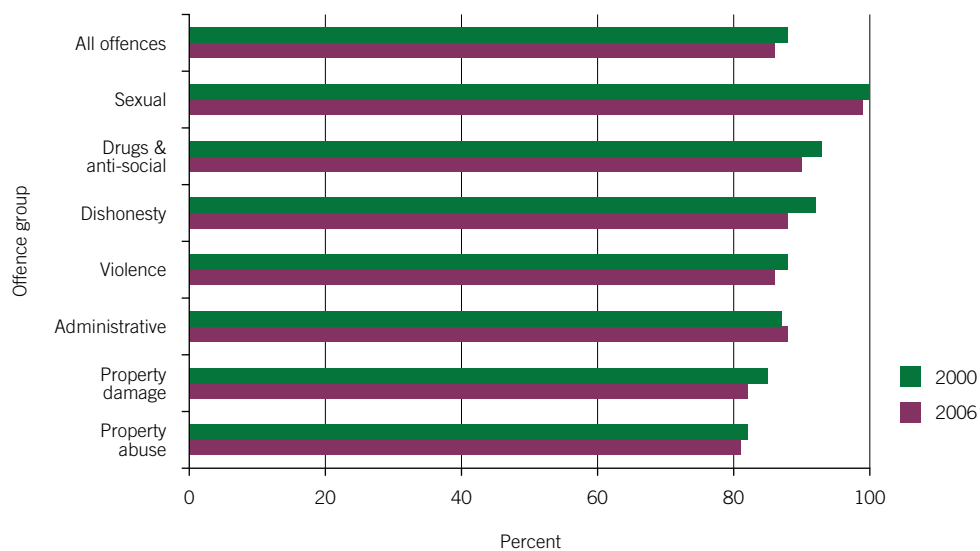
FIGURE 6: PERCENTAGE OF RECORDED FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES RESULTING IN AN APPREHENSION, BY OFFENCE GROUP AND FOR 2000 AND 2006



From Police Appendix Table 12.

Males and females accounted for 86 percent and 12 percent respectively of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2006. The percentage of apprehensions of males for family-violence-related offences decreased slightly from 2000 for all offences and all offence groups except administrative offences (Figure 7). Males accounted for almost all apprehensions for family-violence-related sexual offences.

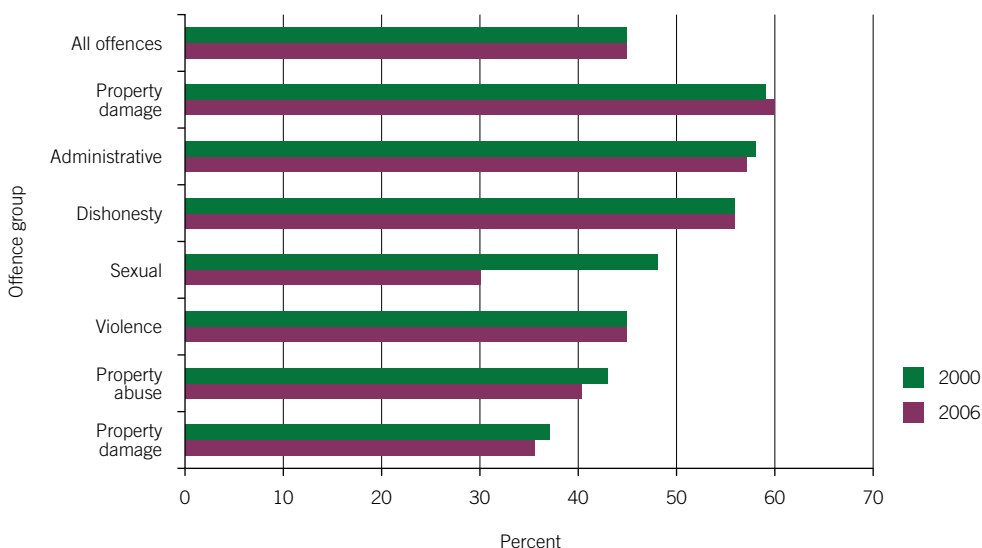
FIGURE 7: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS OF MALES FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE GROUP AND FOR 2000 AND 2006



From Police Appendix Tables 13 and 16.

Those aged less than 30 years accounted for 45 percent of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2000 and 2006 (Figure 8). A greater proportion of those aged less than 30 years were apprehended for family-violence-related property damage, administrative and dishonesty offences in both years. The proportion of under-30-year-olds apprehended for family-violence-related sexual offences fell from 48 percent in 2000 to 30 percent in 2006.

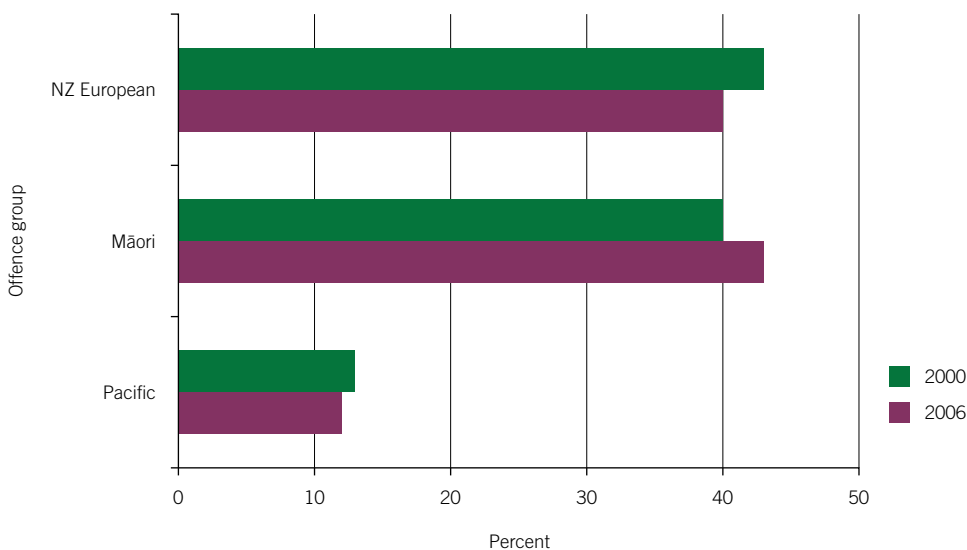
FIGURE 8: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES OF THOSE AGED UNDER 30 YEARS, BY OFFENCE GROUP AND FOR 2000 AND 2006



From Police Appendix Tables 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33 and 35.

New Zealand Europeans (Caucasians) accounted for 40 percent of all apprehensions for family-violence-related offences in 2006, compared with 43 percent for Māori and 12 percent for Pacific peoples (Figure 9).

FIGURE 9: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES OF NEW ZEALAND EUROPEAN, MĀORI AND PACIFIC PEOPLES, 2000 AND 2006



From Police Appendix Table 17.

5 INFORMATION FROM THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE

This section presents information sourced from the Family Violence Database from data entered by Police onto POL 400 forms on family-violence-related occurrences.

The information that follows must not be compared with the information from official recorded crime statistics presented earlier in this section. Unlike offences recorded in the official recorded crime statistics, offences are not required to be recorded in the Family Violence Database. This difference accounts for the smaller number of family-violence-related offences recorded in the Family Violence Database (Police Appendix Table 36).

The Family Violence Database is only an operational database, and is constantly being updated.² Statistics from it are therefore not stable, since they are constantly changing. Also, these statistics do not undergo full quality-assurance processes. They are therefore considered provisional and are not usually publicly reported. Please note that police family violence statistics include offences other than violence that are detected as part of an occurrence involving family violence. For example, if drugs are found by police attending a family-violence-related assault, a drugs possession offence would be recorded as being family-violence-related. Whether or not these offences involve actual violence depends on the nature of the specific offence. For example, Sexual Attacks may be considered violent, but Receiving/Possessing Stolen Goods may not be.

The value of the Family Violence Database is that it contains more information about family-violence-related occurrences, including information such as:

- > the relationship between the offender and the victim
- > the demographic characteristics of the victim
- > the reason for the violence
- > whether a protection order was in place
- > whether the victim was injured, and if so, what support she or he received
- > whether alcohol and drugs appeared to have been used by the offender or the victim
- > whether a weapon was involved.

The majority of offenders recorded in the Family Violence Database in 2006 were male, whereas the majority of victims were female (81 percent of offenders were male, and 81 percent of victims were female) (Police Appendix Table 41).

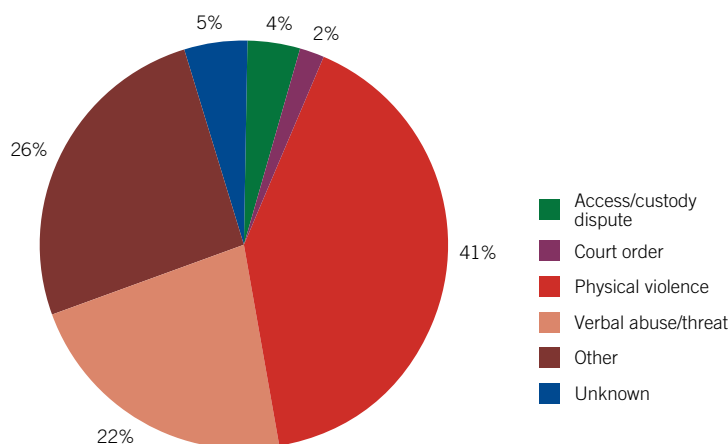
Māori accounted for 39 percent of all victims and 43 percent of all offenders in the Family Violence Database in 2006. The comparable percentages for Caucasians were 38 percent and 36 percent respectively, and for Pacific peoples, 10 percent and 12 percent respectively (Police Appendix Table 42).

In the Family Violence Database for 2006, 50 percent of victims were current partners (either married or de facto) of the offenders and 23 percent of victims were ex-partners (separated, divorced or formerly in a relationship). Fifteen percent of victims were children and eight percent were other family members (Police Appendix Table 43).

Physical violence incidents accounted for 42 percent and verbal abuse or threats accounted for 22 percent of all incidents resulting in an offence being recorded in the Family Violence Database in 2006 (Figure 10).

² The data on which the statistics are based were extracted in October 2007.

FIGURE 10: PERCENTAGE OF INCIDENTS AT WHICH OFFENCES WERE RECORDED IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, BY CAUSE OF INCIDENT, 2006



From Police Appendix Table 39.

In 2006, protection orders were known to be in place in 16 percent of incidents resulting in an offence being recorded in the Family Violence Database (Police Appendix Table 51).

In 2006 512 victims (or one percent of all victims) received hospital treatment and 719 victims (or two percent) received other medical assistance. A further 858 victims (or two percent) suffered serious bruising, 1,569 victims (four percent) suffered cuts and 6,677 victims (16 percent) experienced minor bruising (Police Appendix Table 49).

Victim Support was recorded in the Family Violence Database as providing initial support for 15 percent of victims in 2006, and Women's Refuge as providing initial support for 10 percent of victims. For 72 percent of victims another form of initial support was provided (Police Appendix Table 50).

Police judged alcohol use to have been a contributing factor among 29 percent of offenders (Police Appendix Table 45) and 15 percent of victims (Police Appendix Table 44) in the family violence incidents they attended in 2006. For a further 10 percent of offenders (Police Appendix Table 45) and 14 percent of victims (Police Appendix Table 44) alcohol use was unknown.

Drug use was not judged by Police to have definitely been a factor in any of the family violence incidents they attended in 2006 (Police Appendix Tables 44 and 45).

Weapons were present at eight percent of incidents resulting in an offence being recorded in the Family Violence Database in 2006 (Police Appendix Table 46). Knives, bayonets and cutting tools were the most common weapons known to be present (Police Appendix Table 47). Firearms were present at one percent of incidents (Police Appendix Table 48).

POLICE APPENDIX OF TABLES

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
VIOLENCE		
	HOMICIDE	
		Murder
		Attempted Murder
		Manslaughter (Crimes Act S 177)
		Infanticide
		Abortion
		Aiding Suicide And Pact
	KIDNAPPING AND ABDUCTION	
		Kidnapping
		Abduction
		Slave Dealing
	ROBBERY	
		Aggravated Robbery
		Non Aggravated Robbery
		Assaults With Intent To Rob
		Compelling Execution Of Documents
		Aggravated Robbery cont
	GRIEVOUS ASSAULTS	
		Wounding With Intent
		Injuring With Intent
		Aggravated Wounding/Injury
		Disabling/Stupefying
		Dangerous Acts With Intent
		Injure If Death Ensued, Manslaughter
		Miscellaneous Grievous Assaults
		Use Any Firearm Against Law Enforcement Officer
		Assault With Weapon (c Act S 202c)
	SERIOUS ASSAULTS	
		Aggravated Assaults
		Assaults With Intent To Injure
		Assault On Child (Under 14 Years)
		Assaults By Male On Female
		Assaults Police (Crimes Act)
		Assaults Person Assisting Police (Crimes Act)
		Assaults Person Lawful Execution Process
		Common Assault (Crimes Act)
		Miscellaneous Common Assault (Cr Act)

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
VIOLENCE		
	MINOR ASSAULTS	
		Assault On Law Enforcement Officers
		Assaults Person Assisting Police
		Assaults Official (Other Statutes)
		Common Assault
		Miscellaneous Common Assault
	INTIMIDATION AND THREATS	
		Threatens To Kill/Do Gbh
		Threatening Act (Pers/Prop)(Crimes)
		Threatening Behaviour/Language
		Demand Intent To Steal/Extortion
		Offensive Weapon Possession Etc
		Criminal Libel/Slander
		Fail To Provide Necessities Of Life
		Miscellaneous Intimidation/Threats
		Threatening To Act (Person Or Property)
	GROUP ASSEMBLIES	
		Riot (Crimes Act 1961)
		Unlawful Assembly Etc
		Crimes Against Personal Privacy
		Harassment Act 1997
		Participation & Association Offences
SEXUAL		
	SEXUAL AFFRONTS	
		Indecent Performance And Acts
		Obscene Exposure
		Genital Mutilation
	SEXUAL ATTACKS	
		Abduction For Sex
		Abduction For Marriage Or Sex
		Indecent Assaults
		Inducing Sexual Connection By Coercion
		Sexual Violation
		Attempt To Commit Sexual Violation
		Assault With Intent To Commit Sexual Violation
		Sexual Intercourse With Child Under Care
		Sex Off Against Male Victim Crimes Act 61
	ABNORMAL SEX	
		Incest
		Sex With Animals
		Sexual Conduct Dependent Family Member
		Sexual Grooming Offences

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
SEXUAL		
	IMMORAL BEHAVIOUR	
		Unlawful Sexual Intercourse
		Attempted Unlawful Sexual Intercourse
		Indecent Assaults By Female
		Indecency (Female-Female)
		Sex Exploit Person With Significant Impairment
		Indecency (Male-Female)
		Indecency (Male-Male)
		Conspiracy To Induce Sexual Intercourse
	IMMORAL BEHAVIOUR/MISCELLANEOUS	
		Brothels And Prostitution
		Publish Breaches
		Miscellaneous Immoral Behaviour Offences
		Child Sex Tours Offences
		Films Videos & Publications Classif. Act
		Prostitution Reform Act
		Prostitution Reform Act Cont
		Intimate Visual Recording
DRUGS & ANTISOCIAL		
	DRUGS (NOT CANNABIS)	
		Import/Export Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Prod/Manufac/Distrib Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Sell/Give/Supply/Admin/Deal Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Possess For Supply Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Procure/Possess Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Consume/Smoke/Use Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Cultivation Of Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Miscellaneous Offences Re Drugs (Not Cannabis)
		Conspiracy To Deal Drugs (Not Cannabis)
	DRUGS (CANNABIS ONLY)	
		Import Or Export Cannabis
		Prod/Manu/Distri Cannabis
		Sell/Give/Supply/Admin/Deal Cannabis
		Possess For Supply Cannabis
		Procure/Possess Cannabis
		Consume/Smoke/Use Cannabis
		Cultivation Of Cannabis
		Miscellaneous Offences Re Cannabis
		Conspiring To Deal Drugs (Cannabis Only)

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
DRUGS & ANTISOCIAL		
DRUGS (NEW DRUGS)		
		Import/Export Drugs (New Drugs)
		Prod/Manf/ Drugs (New Drugs)
		Supply/Admin/Deal Drugs (New Drugs)
		Possess For Supply Drugs (New Drugs)
		Procure/Possess Drugs (New Drugs)
		Consume/Smoke/Use Drugs (New Drugs)
		Misc Offences Re Drugs (New Drugs)
		Conspiring To Deal Drugs (New Drugs)
GAMING		
		Bookmaking
		Gaming House Offences
		Betting
		Lottery And Raffle Offences
		Miscellaneous Gaming Offences
		Licensed Promoters
		Casino Offences – Casino Control Act 1990
		Casino Offences Cont'd
		Gambling Act
		Gambling Act Continued
		Under Age Gambling
DISORDER		
		Obstructing/Hindering/Resisting
		Inciting/Encouraging Offences
		Behaviour Offences
		Language Offences
		Miscellaneous Disorder Offences
		Disorderly Assembly Offences – Sum Off Ac
VAGRANCY OFFENCES		
		Associating Convicted Thief Offences
		Preparing To Commit Crimes
FAMILY OFFENCES		
		Child Abuse (Not Assault)
		Miscellaneous Family Offences – Miscellaneous Acts And Statutes
		Family Proceedings Act
		Guardianship Act 1968

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
	FAMILY OFFENCES CONTINUED	
		Publishing & Document Off. CYP & F Act89
		CYP Offences – CYP & F Act S446
		Miscellaneous Breaches CYP & F Act 1989
		Residential Tenancies Act 1986
		Domestic Violence Act 1995
		Care Of Children Act 2004
	DRUGS & ANTISOCIAL	
	SALE OF LIQUOR ACT	
		Closure Of Licensed Premises Riot/Fighting
		Licence/Mngr Liqr Offn-Sale Of Liqr Act 89
		Licensee/Managers Continued
		Offences Re Minor – Sale Of Liquor Act 89
		Power Of Police Enter Licensed Premises/Demnd Info
		Sales By Unlicensed Persons
		Unlicensed Premises Liquor Offences
		Miscellaneous Liquor Offences
	DISHONESTY	
	BURGLARY	
		Burglary For Drugs
		Burglary (Other Property)
		Burglary Associated Offncs (Crimes Act)
		Crimes Act 1961 Section 240a
	CAR CONVERSION ETC	
		Unlawful Taking/Conversion M/V's
		Unlawful Interfer/Getting Into Motor Vehicle
		Taking/Conversion/Interference Of Bicycles
		Miscellaneous Car Conversion Etc
	THEFT	
		Theft Of Drugs Only
		Theft Ex Shop (No Drugs)
		Theft (Pillage) (No Drugs)
		Theft Ex Car
		Theft Ex Person (No Drugs)
		Theft Ex Dwelling (No Drugs)
		Theft
		Theft As Servant/Misappropriation
		General Theft – Animals
	RECEIVING	
		Receiving/Possessing Stolen Goods (No Drugs)
		Receiving Drugs
		Engages In Money Laundering Offences
		Financial Transaction Reporting Act 1996

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
DISHONESTY		
	FRAUD	
		Currency/Counterfeiting Offences
		Position Of Trust Frauds
		False Pretenses By Cheque Only
		False Pretenses Other Than Cheque
		Credit By Fraud
		Fraudulent Breaches Of Specific Statute
		Miscellaneous Frauds
		False Pretences By Credit/Bank Cards
		Credit By Fraud By Credit/Bank Cards
	DISHONESTY MISCELLANEOUS	
		Computer Crime
PROPERTY DAMAGE		
	DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY	
		Arson
		Wilful Damage
		Wilful Damage Under Spec Statute
		Intentional Damage
		Contamination And Causing Disease
	ENDANGERING	
		Endangering/Interfering
		Miscellaneous Endangering
		Aircraft Hijacking/Attempts Etc
PROPERTY ABUSES		
	TRESPASS	
		Offences Under Trespass Act
		Trespass Under Specific Statute
		Miscellaneous Trespass Offences
	LITTERING	
		Litter Under Specific Statutes
		Misc Littering & Leaving
		Littering (Litter Act 1979)
	ANIMALS	
		Neglect & Cruelty To Animals
		Miscellaneous Offences Re Animals
		Off Re Police Dogs Police Amend Act 1996
		Animal Welfare Offences
	POSTAL/RAIL/FIRE SERVICE ABUSES	
		Railway Abuses
		Fire Service Abuses
		Telecommunications Act
		Postal Services Act
		Forest And Rural Fire Act 1977

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
PROPERTY ABUSES		
ARMS ACT OFFENCES		
		Licensed Dealer Offences
		General Restrictions
		General Obligations
		Offences Re Licences
		General Offences
		Offences Re Use Of Firearm
		Miscellaneous Offences
ADMINISTRATIVE		
AGAINST JUSTICE		
		Offences Against Judicial Office
		Offences Against Judicial Procedure
		Offences After Sentence Passed
		Miscellaneous Offences Against Justice
		Administrative Breach Of Miscellaneous Statute
		Other Breaches Miscellaneous Statute
		Police Complaints Authority Act 1988
		Other Breaches Miscellaneous Statute (Ctd)
		Failure To Answer Bail
BIRTHS, DEATHS AND MARRIAGES		
		Offences Re Births And Deaths
		Offences Re Marriage
IMMIGRATION		
		Shipping And Seamen
		Immigration Act 1987
		Crimes Amendment Act 2002
		Maritime And Related Acts
RACIAL		
		Criminal Investigation (Blood Smples) 1995
		Race Relations – Human Rights Act 1993
		Offences Against Judicial Procedure (Contd)
AGAINST NATIONAL INTEREST		
		Tending To Affect Security
		Miscellaneous Offences Against National Interest
		Terrorism
BY LAW BREACHES		
		By Laws Prosecuted By Police
		Dog Control/Hydatids Act 1982
		Dog Control Act 1996
		Dog Control Act 1996 Cont'd 1
		Dog Control Act 1996 Cont'd 2

OFFENCE CATEGORY, OFFENCE CLASS AND OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTIONS		
OFFENCE CATEGORY DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE CLASS DESCRIPTION	OFFENCE TYPE DESCRIPTION
ADMINISTRATIVE		
	JUSTICE (SPECIAL)	
		Sentencing Act 2002
		Parole Act 2002
		Criminal Records (Clean Slate) Act 2004
		Secondhand Dealers And Pawnbrokers Act
		Other Breaches Miscellaneous Statute (Ctd 2)

Recorded crime statistics

TABLE 1: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY YEAR															
CALENDAR YEAR	VIOLENCE		SEXUAL		DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL		DISHONESTY		PROPERTY DAMAGE		PROPERTY ABUSE		ADMINISTRATIVE		TOTAL NUMBER OF RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENCES
	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL FV OFFENCES	
2000	12,388	58	86	0	4,927	23	180	1	1,831	9	1,594	8	199	1	21,205
2001	13,368	56	86	0	5,737	24	249	1	2,193	9	1,843	8	285	1	23,761
2002	13,263	55	245	1	5,981	25	278	1	2,270	9	1,886	8	289	1	24,212
2003	14,200	55	137	1	6,430	25	311	1	2,486	10	2,100	8	342	1	26,006
2004	14,939	57	185	1	5,702	22	316	1	2,632	10	1,988	8	402	2	26,164
2005	17,094	57	313	1	6,162	21	570	2	3,142	11	1,998	7	477	2	29,756
2006	18,448	56	383	1	6,573	20	742	2	3,677	11	2,107	6	745	2	32,675

Note:

1. Row percentages in this and subsequent tables may not sum to 100 percent because of rounding to nearest whole number.

TABLE 2: NUMBER OF VIOLENT OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS								TOTAL RECORDED FV VIOLENCE OFFENCES
	HOMICIDE	KIDNAPPING & ABDUCTION	ROBBERY	GRIEVOUS ASSAULTS	SERIOUS ASSAULTS	MINOR ASSAULTS	INTIMIDATION & THREATS	GROUP ASSEMBLIES	
2000	5	25	3	643	6,877	2,932	1,872	31	12,388
2001	12	15	2	752	7,002	3,279	2,286	20	13,368
2002	15	34	5	723	6,987	3,430	2,044	25	13,263
2003	8	35	5	894	7,670	3,256	2,292	40	14,200
2004	20	30	8	1,004	8,108	3,352	2,361	56	14,939
2005	40	48	12	1,267	9,275	3,525	2,876	51	17,094
2006	24	79	29	1,471	10,199	3,555	3,036	55	18,448

TABLE 3: NUMBER OF SEXUAL OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS					TOTAL RECORDED FV SEXUAL OFFENCES
	SEXUAL AFFRONTS	SEXUAL ATTACKS	ABNORMAL SEX	IMMORAL BEHAVIOUR	IMMORAL BEHAVIOUR/ MISCELLANEOUS	
2000	2	77	0	7	0	86
2001	0	84	0	2	0	86
2002	6	234	0	5	0	245
2003	0	120	2	15	0	137
2004	3	157	2	22	1	185
2005	5	270	2	30	6	313
2006	4	329	2	46	2	383

TABLE 4: NUMBER OF DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS									TOTAL RECORDED FV DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCES
	DRUGS – NOT CANNABIS	DRUGS – CANNABIS ONLY	GAMING	DISORDER	VAGRANCY OFFENCES	FAMILY OFFENCES	FAMILY OFFENCES CONTINUED	SALE OF LIQUOR ACT	DRUGS – NEW DRUGS	
2000	21	178	0	1,453	0	53	3,221	1	0	4,927
2001	18	225	0	2,140	0	46	3,307	1	0	5,737
2002	28	208	4	2,121	0	91	3,528	1	0	5,981
2003	15	238	1	2,276	0	102	3,791	2	5	6,430
2004	24	287	0	1,619	1	89	3,664	0	18	5,702
2005	21	321	0	1,624	3	38	4,104	3	48	6,162
2006	32	392	0	1,741	1	54	4,291	6	56	6,573

TABLE 5: NUMBER OF DISHONESTY OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS						TOTAL RECORDED FV DISHONESTY OFFENCES
	BURGLARY	CAR CONVERSION ETC	THEFT	RECEIVING	FRAUD	DISHONESTY/MISCELLANEOUS	
2000	62	36	77	3	2	0	180
2001	74	57	100	8	10	0	249
2002	99	47	111	12	9	0	278
2003	99	64	131	6	11	0	311
2004	124	51	123	6	12	0	316
2005	170	112	236	11	34	7	570
2006	225	135	321	14	45	2	742

TABLE 6: NUMBER OF PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS		TOTAL RECORDED FV PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCES
	DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY	ENDANGERING	
2000	1,827	4	1,831
2001	2,191	2	2,193
2002	2,267	3	2,270
2003	2,481	5	2,486
2004	2,626	6	2,632
2005	3,139	3	3,142
2006	3,669	8	3,677

TABLE 7: NUMBER OF PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS					TOTAL RECORDED FV PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCES
	TRESPASS	LITTERING	ANIMALS	POSTAL/RAIL/FIRE SERVICE ABUSES	ARMS ACT OFFENCES	
2000	1,340	1	1	192	60	1,594
2001	1,580	5	6	191	61	1,843
2002	1,665	0	5	144	72	1,886
2003	1,819	4	7	197	73	2,100
2004	1,652	3	6	236	91	1,988
2005	1,574	2	6	288	128	1,998
2006	1,661	1	12	279	154	2,107

TABLE 8: NUMBER OF ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCES RECORDED BY THE POLICE AS BEING FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED, BY CLASS, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CLASS							TOTAL RECORDED FV ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCES
	AGAINST JUSTICE	BIRTHS, DEATHS & MARRIAGES	IMMIGRATION	RACIAL	AGAINST NATIONAL INTEREST	BY-LAW BREACHES	JUSTICE (SPECIAL)	
2000	197	1	0	0	0	1	0	199
2001	282	0	1	0	0	2	0	285
2002	289	0	0	0	0	0	0	289
2003	342	0	0	0	0	0	0	342
2004	400	0	0	0	0	2	0	402
2005	472	2	0	0	0	3	0	477
2006	735	0	1	0	0	3	6	745

Resolved offences**TABLE 9: NUMBER OF RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENCES RESOLVED BY THE POLICE, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY YEAR**

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY							TOTAL NUMBER OF RESOLVED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENCES
	VIOLENCE	SEXUAL	DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL	DISHONESTY	PROPERTY DAMAGE	PROPERTY ABUSE	ADMINISTRATIVE	
2000	10,472	56	3,983	141	1,537	1,146	184	17,519
2001	11,512	61	4,469	200	1,810	1,372	253	19,677
2002	11,602	205	4,762	242	1,900	1,432	278	20,421
2003	12,772	94	5,389	267	2,179	1,683	330	22,714
2004	13,779	124	5,058	274	2,362	1,669	397	23,663
2005	15,707	217	5,562	416	2,793	1,695	459	26,849
2006	17,081	280	5,959	531	3,291	1,770	734	29,646

TABLE 10: PERCENTAGE OF RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENCES RESOLVED BY THE POLICE, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY							PROPORTION OF ALL RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENCES % RESOLVED
	VIOLENCE % RESOLVED	SEXUAL % RESOLVED	DRUGS & ANTISOCIAL % RESOLVED	DISHONESTY % RESOLVED	PROPERTY DAMAGE % RESOLVED	PROPERTY ABUSE % RESOLVED	ADMINISTRATIVE % RESOLVED	
2000	85	65	81	78	84	72	92	83
2001	86	71	78	80	83	74	89	83
2002	87	84	80	87	84	76	96	84
2003	90	69	84	86	88	80	96	87
2004	92	67	89	87	90	84	99	90
2005	92	69	90	73	89	85	96	90
2006	93	73	91	72	90	84	99	91

Apprehensions

TABLE 11: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY							TOTAL NUMBER OF FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENDER APPREHENSIONS
	VIOLENCE	SEXUAL	DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL	DISHONESTY	PROPERTY DAMAGE	PROPERTY ABUSE	ADMINISTRATIVE	
2000	10,503	56	3,992	142	1,527	1,151	181	17,552
2001	11,521	61	4,464	197	1,794	1,357	250	19,644
2002	11,634	205	4,802	241	1,889	1,426	260	20,457
2003	12,813	90	5,468	260	2,176	1,683	322	22,812
2004	13,880	127	5,194	275	2,356	1,659	395	23,886
2005	15,795	215	5,661	419	2,790	1,688	445	27,013
2006	17,128	278	6,026	533	3,267	1,751	725	29,708

TABLE 12: PERCENTAGE OF RECORDED FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES RESULTING IN APPREHENSIONS, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY							PROPORTION OF ALL RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE OFFENDER APPREHENSIONS % RESOLVED
	VIOLENCE % RESOLVED	SEXUAL % RESOLVED	DRUGS & ANTISOCIAL % RESOLVED	DISHONESTY % RESOLVED	PROPERTY DAMAGE % RESOLVED	PROPERTY ABUSE % RESOLVED	ADMINISTRATIVE % RESOLVED	
2000	85	65	81	79	83	72	91	83
2001	86	71	78	79	82	74	88	83
2002	88	84	80	87	83	76	90	84
2003	90	66	85	84	88	80	94	88
2004	93	69	91	87	90	83	98	91
2005	92	69	92	74	89	84	93	91
2006	93	73	92	72	89	83	97	91

TABLE 13: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		OTHER		TOTAL NUMBER RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE APPREHENSIONS
	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	
2000	2,029	12	15,523	88	0	0	17,552
2001	2,575	13	17,068	87	1	0	19,644
2002	2,632	13	17,825	87	0	0	20,457
2003	2,966	13	19,845	87	1	0	22,812
2004	3,401	14	20,484	86	1	0	23,886
2005	3,896	14	23,116	86	1	0	27,013
2006	4,136	14	25,569	86	3	0	29,708

TABLE 14: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY																		TOTAL NUMBER ¹ RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE APPREHENSIONS						
	VIOLENCE			SEXUAL			DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL			DISHONESTY			PROPERTY DAMAGE			PROPERTY ABUSE				ADMINISTRATIVE			ALL CATEGORIES		
	F	M		F	M		F	M		F	M		F	M		F	M			F	M		F	M	
2000	1,267	9,236	0	56	289	3,703	12	130	232	1,295	205	946	24	157	2,029	15,523	17,552								
2001	1,514	10,006	0	61	487	3,977	18	179	300	1,494	222	1,135	34	216	2,575	17,068	19,644								
2002	1,519	10,115	0	205	454	4,348	28	213	339	1,550	271	1,155	21	239	2,632	17,825	20,457								
2003	1,690	11,123	0	90	530	4,937	21	239	389	1,787	309	1,374	27	295	2,966	19,845	22,812								
2004	1,942	11,937	1	126	628	4,566	40	235	417	1,939	320	1,339	53	342	3,401	20,484	23,886								
2005	2,259	13,535	6	209	635	5,026	32	387	543	2,247	354	1,334	67	378	3,896	23,116	27,013								
2006	2,467	14,660	2	276	595	5,431	65	468	599	2,668	324	1,425	84	641	4,136	25,569	29,708								

Note:

1. Includes those for whom gender was recorded as 'other'.

TABLE 15: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	OFFENCE CATEGORY																							
	VIOLENCE			SEXUAL			DRUGS & ANTI-SOCIAL			DISHONESTY			PROPERTY DAMAGE			PROPERTY ABUSE			ADMINISTRATIVE			ALL CATEGORIES		
	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED	F	M	% RESOLVED
2000	7	53	0	0	2	21	0	1	1	7	1	5	0	1	12	88								
2001	8	51	0	0	2	20	0	1	2	8	1	6	0	1	13	87								
2002	7	49	0	1	2	21	0	1	2	8	1	6	0	1	13	87								
2003	7	49	0	0	2	22	0	1	2	8	1	6	0	1	13	87								
2004	8	50	0	1	3	19	0	1	2	8	1	6	0	1	14	86								
2005	8	50	0	1	2	19	0	1	2	8	1	5	0	1	14	86								
2006	8	49	0	1	2	18	0	2	2	9	1	5	0	2	14	86								

TABLE 16: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY GENDER, BY YEAR

VIOLENCE					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	1,267	12	9,236	88	10,503
2001	1,514	13	10,006	87	11,521
2002	1,519	13	10,115	87	11,634
2003	1,690	13	11,123	87	12,813
2004	1,942	14	11,937	86	13,880
2005	2,259	14	13,535	86	15,795
2006	2,467	14	14,660	86	17,128
SEXUAL					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	0	n/a	56	100	56
2001	0	n/a	61	100	61
2002	0	n/a	205	100	205
2003	0	n/a	90	100	90
2004	1	1	126	99	127
2005	6	3	209	97	215
2006	2	1	276	99	278
DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	289	7	3,703	93	3,992
2001	487	11	3,977	89	4,464
2002	454	9	4,348	91	4,802
2003	530	10	4,937	90	5,468
2004	628	12	4,566	88	5,194
2005	635	11	5,026	89	5,661
2006	595	10	5,431	90	6,026
DISHONESTY					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	12	8	130	92	142
2001	18	9	179	91	197
2002	28	12	213	88	241
2003	21	8	239	92	260
2004	40	15	235	85	275
2005	32	8	387	92	419
2006	65	12	468	88	533

TABLE 16: (CONT) NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY GENDER, BY YEAR

PROPERTY DAMAGE					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	232	15	1,295	85	1,527
2001	300	17	1,494	83	1,794
2002	339	18	1,550	82	1,889
2003	389	18	1,787	82	2,176
2004	417	18	1,939	82	2,356
2005	543	19	2,247	81	2,790
2006	599	18	2,668	82	3,267
PROPERTY ABUSE					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	205	18	946	82	1,151
2001	222	16	1,135	84	1,357
2002	271	19	1,155	81	1,426
2003	309	18	1,374	82	1,683
2004	320	19	1,339	81	1,659
2005	354	21	1,334	79	1,688
2006	324	19	1,425	81	1,751
ADMINISTRATIVE					
YEAR	FEMALE	FEMALE % OF TOTAL	MALE	MALE % OF TOTAL	TOTAL
2000	24	13	157	87	181
2001	34	14	216	86	250
2002	21	8	239	92	260
2003	27	8	295	92	322
2004	53	13	342	87	395
2005	67	15	378	85	445
2006	84	12	641	88	725

TABLE 17: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	ETHNICITY														TOTAL NUMBER RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE APPREHENSIONS
	MĀORI		CAUCASIAN		PACIFIC		INDIAN		ASIATIC		OTHER		UNKNOWN		
	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL	
2000	7,017	40	7,518	43	2,305	13	301	2	238	1	135	1	38	0	17,552
2001	7,956	41	8,215	42	2,566	13	335	2	344	2	186	1	42	0	19,644
2002	8,715	43	8,158	40	2,602	13	394	2	381	2	166	1	41	0	20,457
2003	9,800	43	9,186	40	2,686	12	412	2	449	2	233	1	46	0	22,812
2004	10,330	43	9,850	41	2,580	11	432	2	432	2	226	1	36	0	23,886
2005	11,763	44	10,749	40	3,078	11	553	2	475	2	252	1	143	1	27,013
2006	12,876	43	11,769	40	3,531	12	611	2	464	2	282	1	175	1	29,708

TABLE 18: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

VIOLENCE								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	4,223	4,199	1,595	186	179	97	24	10,503
2001	4,694	4,494	1,723	235	230	122	23	11,521
2002	4,948	4,385	1,647	268	261	101	24	11,634
2003	5,459	4,978	1,666	263	291	135	21	12,813
2004	6,046	5,366	1,685	303	308	148	24	13,880
2005	6,814	5,908	2,110	398	325	177	63	15,795
2006	7,317	6,473	2,258	447	332	193	108	17,128
SEXUAL								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	15	32	8	0	1	0	0	56
2001	14	40	5	0	2	0	0	61
2002	36	151	7	1	4	6	0	205
2003	31	52	2	1	3	1	0	90
2004	30	82	7	1	4	3	0	127
2005	79	87	30	6	8	5	0	215
2006	84	152	25	9	1	6	1	278
DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	1,651	1,857	360	66	25	24	9	3,992
2001	1,846	2,028	423	59	57	42	9	4,464
2002	2,134	2,018	492	64	58	28	8	4,802
2003	2,428	2,224	554	92	102	54	14	5,468
2004	2,315	2,309	416	57	50	38	9	5,194
2005	2,634	2,408	406	80	60	43	30	5,661
2006	2,823	2,477	533	76	48	40	29	6,026
DISHONESTY								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	48	77	14	1	1	0	1	142
2001	88	93	14	2	0	0	0	197
2002	101	119	20	0	1	0	0	241
2003	111	117	18	4	5	5	0	260
2004	106	136	24	4	4	1	0	275
2005	170	178	39	7	5	3	17	419
2006	211	252	41	7	12	6	4	533
PROPERTY DAMAGE								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	623	663	188	28	14	10	1	1,527
2001	730	750	247	22	32	10	3	1,794
2002	811	735	275	25	22	17	4	1,889
2003	955	910	242	23	25	16	5	2,176
2004	1,034	992	257	26	28	18	1	2,356
2005	1,241	1,130	313	34	43	10	19	2,790
2006	1,439	1,332	397	30	33	25	11	3,267

TABLE 18: (CONT) NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

PROPERTY ABUSE								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	367	627	118	16	16	4	3	1,151
2001	452	720	131	16	20	11	7	1,357
2002	520	686	143	33	30	9	5	1,426
2003	646	807	159	26	19	20	6	1,683
2004	607	838	136	29	32	16	1	1,659
2005	582	911	116	25	32	12	10	1,688
2006	588	942	132	28	31	11	19	1,751
ADMINISTRATIVE								
YEAR	MĀORI	CAUCASIAN	PACIFIC	INDIAN	ASIATIC	OTHER	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	90	63	22	4	2	0	0	181
2001	132	90	23	1	3	1	0	250
2002	165	64	18	3	5	5	0	260
2003	170	98	45	3	4	2	0	322
2004	192	127	55	12	6	2	1	395
2005	243	127	64	3	2	2	4	445
2006	414	141	145	14	7	1	3	725

TABLE 19: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

VIOLENCE							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	40	40	15	2	2	1	0.2
2001	41	39	15	2	2	1	0.2
2002	43	38	14	2	2	1	0.2
2003	43	39	13	2	2	1	0.2
2004	44	39	12	2	2	1	0.2
2005	43	37	13	3	2	1	0.4
2006	43	38	13	3	2	1	1
SEXUAL							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	27	57	14	n/a	2	n/a	n/a
2001	23	66	8	n/a	3	n/a	n/a
2002	18	74	3	0.5	2	3	n/a
2003	34	58	2	1	3	1	n/a
2004	24	65	6	1	3	2	n/a
2005	37	40	14	3	4	2	n/a
2006	30	55	9	3	0	2	0.4

TABLE 19: (CONT) PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY, BY ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	41	47	9	2	1	1	0.2
2001	41	45	9	1	1	1	0.2
2002	44	42	10	1	1	1	0.2
2003	44	41	10	2	2	1	0.3
2004	45	44	8	1	1	1	0.2
2005	47	43	7	1	1	1	1
2006	47	41	9	1	1	1	0.5
DISHONESTY							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	34	54	10	1	1	n/a	1
2001	45	47	7	1	n/a	n/a	n/a
2002	42	49	8	n/a	0	n/a	n/a
2003	43	45	7	2	2	2	n/a
2004	39	49	9	1	1	0	n/a
2005	41	42	9	2	1	1	4
2006	40	47	8	1	2	1	1
PROPERTY DAMAGE							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	41	43	12	2	1	1	0.1
2001	41	42	14	1	2	1	0.2
2002	43	39	15	1	1	1	0.2
2003	44	42	11	1	1	1	0.2
2004	44	42	11	1	1	1	0.0
2005	44	41	11	1	2	0.4	1
2006	44	41	12	1	1	1	0.3
PROPERTY ABUSE							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	32	54	10	1	1	0.3	0.3
2001	33	53	10	1	1	1	1
2002	36	48	10	2	2	1	0.4
2003	38	48	9	2	1	1	0.4
2004	37	51	8	2	2	1	0.1
2005	34	54	7	1	2	1	1
2006	34	54	8	2	2	1	1
ADMINISTRATIVE							
YEAR	% MĀORI	% CAUCASIAN	% PACIFIC	% INDIAN	% ASIATIC	% OTHER	% UNKNOWN
2000	50	35	12	2	1	n/a	n/a
2001	53	36	9	0.4	1	0.4	n/a
2002	63	25	7	1	2	2	n/a
2003	53	30	14	1	1	1	n/a
2004	49	32	14	3	2	1	0.3
2005	55	29	14	1	0.4	0.4	1
2006	57	19	20	2	1	0.1	0.4

TABLE 20: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	CALENDAR YEAR						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	175	190	338	269	278	401	407
15–19	1,422	1,647	1,675	1,980	2,281	2,757	3,168
20–24	2,789	3,060	3,220	3,676	3,675	4,360	4,927
25–29	3,426	3,574	3,513	3,712	3,899	4,353	4,755
30–34	3,219	3,705	3,867	4,296	4,324	4,638	4,878
35–39	2,806	3,061	3,270	3,620	3,692	4,222	4,596
40–44	1,835	2,163	2,250	2,599	2,937	3,114	3,339
45–49	985	1,134	1,115	1,400	1,450	1,711	1,959
50–54	509	596	656	707	726	843	895
55–59	196	287	321	330	358	375	486
60 and over	190	227	232	223	266	239	298
TOTAL NUMBER RECORDED FAMILY VIOLENCE APPREHENSIONS	17,552	19,644	20,457	22,812	23,886	27,013	29,708

TABLE 21: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	CALENDAR YEAR						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
15–19	8	8	8	9	10	10	11
20–24	16	16	16	16	15	16	17
25–29	20	18	17	16	16	16	16
30–34	18	19	19	19	18	17	16
35–39	16	16	16	16	15	16	15
40–44	10	11	11	11	12	12	11
45–49	6	6	5	6	6	6	7
50–54	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
55–59	1	1	2	1	1	1	2
60 and over	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 22: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED VIOLENT OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	VIOLENCE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	113	127	145	172	185	274	256
15-19	868	980	977	1,127	1,376	1,645	1,807
20-24	1,688	1,800	1,889	2,091	2,106	2,613	2,852
25-29	2,085	2,088	1,989	2,112	2,272	2,497	2,742
30-34	1,877	2,151	2,168	2,342	2,458	2,629	2,773
35-39	1,621	1,759	1,767	1,988	2,093	2,389	2,542
40-44	1,071	1,242	1,276	1,423	1,658	1,772	1,943
45-49	584	686	684	829	878	1,057	1,150
50-54	323	360	385	388	435	541	561
55-59	137	176	203	198	229	228	301
60 and over	136	152	151	143	190	150	201
TOTAL	10,503	11,521	11,634	12,813	13,880	15,795	17,128

TABLE 23: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED VIOLENT OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	VIOLENCE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
15-19	8	9	8	9	10	10	11
20-24	16	16	16	16	15	17	17
25-29	20	18	17	16	16	16	16
30-34	18	19	19	18	18	17	16
35-39	15	15	15	16	15	15	15
40-44	10	11	11	11	12	11	11
45-49	6	6	6	6	6	7	7
50-54	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
55-59	1	2	2	2	2	1	2
60 and over	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 24: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED SEXUAL OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	SEXUAL OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	2	7	113	8	13	13	16
15-19	8	1	15	7	18	8	17
20-24	9	4	6	8	10	18	21
25-29	8	11	16	5	15	24	27
30-34	5	9	12	11	19	46	41
35-39	8	14	24	18	22	26	49
40-44	4	4	11	18	7	33	21
45-49	8	9	5	8	12	23	8
50-54	2	1	1	2	6	11	11
55-59	1	1	0	5	2	9	45
60 and over	1	0	2	0	3	4	22
TOTAL	56	61	205	90	127	215	278

TABLE 25: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED SEXUAL OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	SEXUAL OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	4	11	55	9	10	6	6
15-19	14	2	7	8	14	4	6
20-24	16	7	3	9	8	8	8
25-29	14	18	8	6	12	11	10
30-34	9	15	6	12	15	21	15
35-39	14	23	12	20	17	12	18
40-44	7	7	5	20	6	15	8
45-49	14	15	2	9	9	11	3
50-54	4	2	0	2	5	5	4
55-59	2	2	0	6	2	4	16
60 and over	2	0	1	0	2	2	8
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 26: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCE CATEGORY							
OFFENDER'S AGE	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	21	18	29	24	15	21	30
15-19	188	242	232	308	306	351	419
20-24	487	599	616	750	651	707	775
25-29	751	788	829	856	771	921	913
30-34	823	888	957	1,119	1,051	1,100	1,100
35-39	752	799	930	1,000	959	1,066	1,191
40-44	525	549	625	740	802	796	810
45-49	261	293	282	345	339	402	472
50-54	120	166	168	214	169	170	187
55-59	31	73	83	66	86	75	82
60 and over	33	49	51	46	45	52	47
TOTAL	3,992	4,464	4,802	5,468	5,194	5,661	6,026

TABLE 27: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

DRUGS AND ANTI-SOCIAL OFFENCE CATEGORY							
OFFENDER'S AGE	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	1	0.4	1	0.4	0.3	0.4	0.5
15-19	5	5	5	6	6	6	7
20-24	12	13	13	14	13	12	13
25-29	19	18	17	16	15	16	15
30-34	21	20	20	20	20	19	18
35-39	19	18	19	18	18	19	20
40-44	13	12	13	14	15	14	13
45-49	7	7	6	6	7	7	8
50-54	3	4	3	4	3	3	3
55-59	1	2	2	1	2	1	1
60 and over	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 28: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED DISHONESTY OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	DISHONESTY OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	3	1	5	2	4	13	24
15–19	12	32	20	21	27	46	61
20–24	38	37	57	54	59	89	116
25–29	27	42	48	46	63	84	98
30–34	21	38	44	45	45	70	82
35–39	26	21	28	49	26	59	70
40–44	11	12	21	22	32	37	48
45–49	1	9	9	14	11	13	22
50–54	2	2	9	6	6	6	11
55–59	1	2	0	1	1	2	0
60 and over	0	1	0	0	1	0	1
TOTAL	142	197	241	260	275	419	533

TABLE 29: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED DISHONESTY OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	DISHONESTY OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	2	1	2	1	1	3	5
15–19	8	16	8	8	10	11	11
20–24	27	19	24	21	21	21	22
25–29	19	21	20	18	23	20	18
30–34	15	19	18	17	16	17	15
35–39	18	11	12	19	9	14	13
40–44	8	6	9	8	12	9	9
45–49	1	5	4	5	4	3	4
50–54	1	1	4	2	2	1	2
55–59	1	1	n/a	0.4	0.4	0.5	n/a
60 and over	n/a	1	n/a	n/a	0.4	n/a	0.2
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 30: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	35	34	44	56	58	70	69
15–19	228	266	310	341	381	498	616
20–24	334	374	380	445	480	566	712
25–29	310	354	331	368	426	498	560
30–34	250	302	340	388	379	424	450
35–39	187	203	240	263	266	357	401
40–44	95	142	134	170	196	218	254
45–49	52	62	58	88	103	89	115
50–54	21	32	35	36	46	50	61
55–59	9	17	7	13	12	17	21
60 and over	6	8	10	8	9	3	8
TOTAL	1,527	1,794	1,889	2,176	2,356	2,790	3,267

TABLE 31: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	PROPERTY DAMAGE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	2	2	2	3	2	3	2
15–19	15	15	16	16	16	18	19
20–24	22	21	20	20	20	20	22
25–29	20	20	18	17	18	18	17
30–34	16	17	18	18	16	15	14
35–39	12	11	13	12	11	13	12
40–44	6	8	7	8	8	8	8
45–49	3	3	3	4	4	3	4
50–54	1	2	2	2	2	2	2
55–59	1	1	0.4	1	1	1	1
60 and over	0.4	0.4	1	0.4	0.4	0.1	0.2
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 32: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	1	3	2	5	2	7	7
15–19	92	103	98	147	126	143	156
20–24	190	201	212	256	286	283	269
25–29	208	252	252	274	265	233	281
30–34	209	270	294	330	298	287	309
35–39	192	221	248	255	280	268	256
40–44	117	174	161	203	208	224	207
45–49	72	70	65	96	94	113	163
50–54	40	31	51	53	57	61	54
55–59	16	17	25	42	25	41	32
60 and over	14	15	18	22	18	28	17
TOTAL	1,151	1,357	1,426	1,683	1,659	1,688	1,751

TABLE 33: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	PROPERTY ABUSE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.3	0.1	0.4	0.4
15–19	8	8	7	9	8	8	9
20–24	17	15	15	15	17	17	15
25–29	18	19	18	16	16	14	16
30–34	18	20	21	20	18	17	18
35–39	17	16	17	15	17	16	15
40–44	10	13	11	12	13	13	12
45–49	6	5	5	6	6	7	9
50–54	3	2	4	3	3	4	3
55–59	1	1	2	2	2	2	2
60 and over	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

TABLE 34: NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Under 15	0	0	0	2	1	3	5
15–19	26	23	23	29	47	66	92
20–24	43	45	60	72	83	84	182
25–29	37	39	48	51	87	96	134
30–34	34	47	52	61	74	82	123
35–39	20	44	33	47	46	57	87
40–44	12	40	22	23	34	34	56
45–49	7	5	12	20	13	14	29
50–54	1	4	7	8	7	4	10
55–59	1	1	3	5	3	3	5
60 and over	0	2	0	4	0	2	2
TOTAL	181	250	260	322	395	445	725

TABLE 35: PERCENTAGE OF APPREHENSIONS FOR FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCES, BY AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

OFFENDER'S AGE	ADMINISTRATIVE OFFENCE CATEGORY						
	% 2000	% 2001	% 2002	% 2003	% 2004	% 2005	% 2006
Under 15	n/a	n/a	n/a	1	0	1	1
15–19	14	9	9	9	12	15	13
20–24	24	18	23	22	21	19	25
25–29	20	16	18	16	22	22	18
30–34	19	19	20	19	19	18	17
35–39	11	18	13	15	12	13	12
40–44	7	16	8	7	9	8	8
45–49	4	2	5	6	3	3	4
50–54	1	2	3	2	2	1	1
55–59	1	0.4	1	2	1	1	1
60 and over	n/a	1	n/a	1	n/a	0.4	0.3
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

Police Family Violence Database

TABLE 36: NUMBER OF FAMILY-VIOLENCE-RELATED OFFENCES RECORDED IN THE OFFICIAL RECORDED CRIME STATISTICS AND IN THE POLICE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY

OFFENCE CATEGORY	OFFENCES OFFICIALLY RECORDED CRIME STATISTICS		OFFENCES FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Violence offences	18,448	56.5	15,044	60.6
Drugs & anti-social offences	6,573	20.1	4,682	18.9
Property damage offences	3,677	11.3	2,465	9.9
Property abuse offences	2,107	6.4	1,921	7.7
Administrative offences	745	2.3	57	0.2
Dishonesty offences	742	2.3	355	1.4
Sexual offences	383	1.2	313	1.3
TOTAL	32,675	100.0	24,837	100.0

Number of recorded offences, non-offence incidents and people involved

TABLE 37: NUMBER OF RECORDED OFFENCES, NON-OFFENCE INCIDENTS AND PEOPLE INVOLVED IN FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE OCCURRENCES, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006

OCCURRENCE TYPE	NUMBER OF OCCURRENCES	NUMBER OF PEOPLE RECORDED AS BEING INVOLVED
Offences	24,837	57,709
Non-offence incidents	35,222	80,122

Number of recorded offences and people involved, by offence category

TABLE 38: NUMBER OF RECORDED OFFENCES AND PEOPLE INVOLVED IN FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE OCCURRENCES, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY OFFENCE CATEGORY

OFFENCE CATEGORY	OFFENCES		PEOPLE INVOLVED	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Violence offences	15,044	60.6	35,447	61.4
Drugs & anti-social offences	4,682	18.9	10,656	18.5
Property damage offences	2,465	9.9	5,634	9.8
Property abuse offences	1,921	7.7	4,356	7.5
Dishonesty offences	355	1.4	687	1.2
Sexual offences	313	1.3	818	1.4
Administrative offences	57	0.2	111	0.2
TOTAL	24,837	100.0	57,709	100.0

TABLE 39: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENCES IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY CAUSE OF INCIDENT

CAUSE DESCRIPTION	OFFENCES	
	NUMBER	%
Access/custody dispute	924	4
Court order	566	2
Physical violence	10,324	41
Verbal abuse/threat	5,399	22
Other	6,393	26
Not entered	1,264	5
TOTAL	24,870	100

Number of people recorded in offences and non-offence incidents**TABLE 40: NUMBER OF PEOPLE RECORDED AS BEING INVOLVED IN OFFENCES AND NON-OFFENCE INCIDENTS IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY TYPE OF INVOLVEMENT**

TYPE OF INVOLVEMENT	NUMBER OF PEOPLE ¹ INVOLVED IN OFFENCES		NUMBER OF PEOPLE ¹ INVOLVED IN NON-OFFENCE INCIDENTS	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Offender	24,212	42.0	24,855	31.0
Victim	21,223	36.8	19,049	23.8
Complainant	4,239	7.3	18,600	23.2
Witness	4,163	7.2	3,999	5.0
Subject of	2,859	5.0	10,776	13.4
Suspect	618	1.1	2,333	2.9
Informant	160	0.3	262	0.3
Not entered	235	0.4	248	0.3
TOTAL	57,709	100	80,122	100

Note:

1. These figures represent the numbers of people recorded at all offences and incidents. It does not represent the number of separate individuals involved throughout the year. Individuals involved in numerous offences and incidents over the year will be counted more than once.

Gender of victims and offenders**TABLE 41: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED VICTIMS AND OFFENDERS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY GENDER**

GENDER	VICTIMS		OFFENDERS	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Female	32,965	80.5	9,444	18.9
Male	7,844	19.2	40,341	80.8
Unknown	130	0.3	113	0.2
TOTAL	40,939	100	49,898	100

Note:

1. Where victims and offenders have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

Ethnicity of victims and offenders

TABLE 42: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED VICTIMS AND OFFENDERS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY ETHNICITY

ETHNICITY	VICTIMS		OFFENDERS	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Māori	16,028	39	21,329	43
Caucasian	15,717	38	18,146	36
Pacific	3,938	10	6,009	12
Asiatic	782	2	786	2
Indian	869	2	1,121	2
Other	297	1	438	1
Unknown	3,308	8	2,069	4
TOTAL	40,939	100	49,898	100

Note:

1. Where victims and offenders have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

Relationship between victims and offenders

TABLE 43: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED VICTIMS AND OFFENDERS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY RELATIONSHIP DESCRIPTION

RELATIONSHIP DESCRIPTION	VICTIM		OFFENDERS	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Married/partner	20,090	50	23,925	50
Child/parent	5,817	15	7,169	15
Previous relationship	5,588	14	6,757	14
Separated/divorced	3,449	9	4,172	9
Other family member	3,094	8	3,976	8
Other	1,834	5	2,173	5
TOTAL	39,872	100	48,172	100

Note:

1. Where victims and offenders have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

Alcohol and drug use

Note from Police: Please note that, for most offences prescribed in legislation, the presence of alcohol as a contributing factor is not a specified ingredient of the offence. Unless a physical test, such as that for breath-alcohol level, is used, it can be difficult to reliably quantify or even detect the presence of alcohol. Caution should therefore be observed when making quantitative inferences about the involvement of alcohol in incidents attended by Police.

TABLE 44: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED VICTIMS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY ALCOHOL AND DRUG USE

ALCOHOL USE	DRUG USE	VICTIM	
		NUMBER	%
No	No	9,036	22
No	Unknown	20,237	49
Unknown	No	281	1
Unknown	Unknown	5,306	13
Yes	No	1,751	4
Yes	Unknown	4,351	11
TOTAL		40,962	100

Note:

1. Where victims have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

TABLE 45: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENDERS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY ALCOHOL AND DRUG USE

ALCOHOL USE	DRUG USE	OFFENDER	
		NUMBER	%
No	No	7,909	16
No	Unknown	22,165	44
Unknown	No	196	0.4
Unknown	Unknown	5,185	10
Yes	No	3,567	7
Yes	Unknown	10,893	22
TOTAL		49,915	100

Note:

1. Where offenders have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

Weapons involved or present

TABLE 46: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENCES IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY WHETHER A WEAPON WAS DESCRIBED

	NUMBER	%
Weapon description recorded/weapon present	1,983	8
Weapon description not applicable/weapon not present	19,450	78
Weapon description not entered/not known	3,437	14
TOTAL	24,870	100

TABLE 47: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENCES IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, WHERE WEAPONS WERE RECORDED, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY WEAPON DESCRIPTION

WEAPON DESCRIPTION	NUMBER OF OFFENCES WITH WEAPONS RECORDED	% OF OFFENCES WITH WEAPONS RECORDED	% OF ALL OFFENCES RECORDED
Knife, bayonet or cutting tool	636	32.1	2.56
Bludgeon, cosh, striking implement	296	14.9	1.19
Bottle	82	4.1	0.33
Rifle all calibres	28	1.4	0.11
Air-rifle, air-pistol etc	22	1.1	0.09
Shotguns	14	0.7	0.06
Pistol, automatic, gas-gun	5	0.3	0.02
Other firearms	14	0.7	0.06
Unknown firearm	14	0.7	0.06
Other weapon	669	33.7	2.69
Unknown weapon	203	10.2	0.82
TOTAL OFFENCES WITH WEAPONS RECORDED	1,983	100	8

TABLE 48: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENCES IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY PRESENCE OF FIREARMS

FIREARMS PRESENT	OFFENCES	
	NUMBER	%
Yes	174	0.7
Removed	96	0.4
No	23,320	93.8
Not entered	1,280	5.1
TOTAL	24,870	100

Physical injuries to victims

TABLE 49: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF VICTIMS¹ RECORDED IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY INJURY DESCRIPTION²

INJURY DESCRIPTION ²	VICTIMS	
	NUMBER	%
Minor bruising	6,677	16.3
None	6,055	14.8
Cuts	1,569	3.8
Serious bruising	858	2.1
Medical assistance	719	1.8
Hospital	512	1.2
Death	23	0.1
Not applicable	23,509	57.4
Not entered	1,040	2.5
TOTAL NUMBER OF VICTIMS	40,962	100

Notes:

- Where victims have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.
- This description is used to describe the most serious physical injury to the victim.

Initial support provided to victim

TABLE 50: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF VICTIMS¹ IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY TYPE OF SUPPORT INITIALLY PROVIDED

INITIAL SUPPORT PROVIDED TO VICTIM	VICTIMS	
	NUMBER	%
Victim Support	6,080	15
Women's Refuge	4,163	10
Other	29,602	72
Not entered	1,117	3
TOTAL	40,962	100

Note:

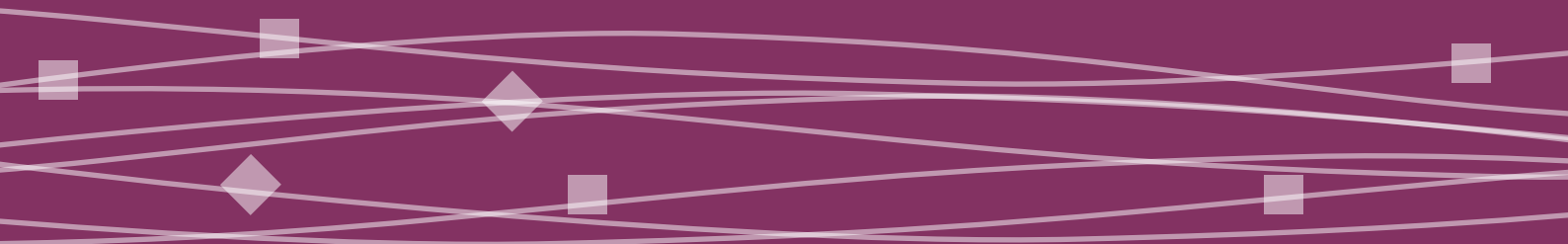
1. Where victims have been involved in more than one offence or non-offence incident during the year, they will be counted more than once.

Existence of protection orders

TABLE 51: NUMBER AND PROPORTION OF RECORDED OFFENCES IN THE FAMILY VIOLENCE DATABASE, IN THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2006, BY EXISTENCE OF PROTECTION ORDER

PROTECTION ORDER EXISTED	OFFENCES	
	NUMBER	%
Yes	4,062	16.3
No	18,248	73.4
Unknown	2,560	10.3
TOTAL	24,870	100.0

4. MINISTRY OF JUSTICE



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figures and table

- Figure 1: Number of applications for protection orders and number of protection orders granted by the Family Court, 2004–2006
- Figure 2: Numbers of protection orders applied for and granted, and programme completers/attendees, 2004–2006
- Table 1: Demographic characteristics of applicants and respondents of applications for protection orders, 2006 – percentages
- Figure 3: Percentage of respondents who completed programmes, and of applicants and children who attended programmes, 2004–2006
- Figure 4: Numbers of people prosecuted for breaches of protection orders according to prosecution outcomes, 2001–2006
- Figure 5: Numbers of men prosecuted for male assaults female offences according to prosecution outcomes, 2001–2006
- Figure 6: Numbers of people prosecuted for assaulting a child, according to prosecution outcomes, 2001–2006

Appendix of tables page 87

- Table 1: Numbers of protection orders applied for, granted, discharged, and withdrawn or discontinued and percentage of protection orders granted, 2004–2006
- Table 2: Number of protection orders applied for by type, by year
- Table 3: Number of protection orders granted by type, by year
- Table 4: Number and percentage of applicants for protection orders, by gender of applicant, by year
- Table 5: Number and percentage of applicants for protection orders, by ethnicity of applicants, by year
- Table 6: Number of applicants for protection orders, by age-group of applicant, by year
- Table 7: Number of applicants for protection orders granted, by age-group of applicant, by year
- Table 8: Number and percentage of respondents to protection order applications, by gender of respondent, by year
- Table 9: Number and percentage of respondents to protection orders, by ethnicity of respondent, by year
- Table 10: Number of respondents to protection orders, by age-group of respondent, by year
- Table 11: Number of respondents to protection orders granted, by age-group of respondent, by year
- Table 12: Number and percentage of children involved in protection order applications, by gender of child, by year
- Table 13: Number and percentage of children involved in protection order applications, by ethnicity of child, by year
- Table 14: Number of children involved in protection order applications, by age-group of child, by year
- Table 15: Number of programme places paid for under the Domestic Violence Act 1995, by type by year
- Table 16: Number and percentage of applicants who sought DV programme places, by applicant gender, by year
- Table 17: Number and percentage of applicants who attended DV programme places, by applicant gender, by year
- Table 18: Number and percentage of applicants who sought DV programme places, by applicant ethnicity, by year

- Table 19: Number and percentage of applicants who attended DV programmes, by applicant ethnicity, by year
- Table 20: Number of applicants who sought DV programme places, by applicant age-group, by year
- Table 21: Number of applicants who attended DV programmes, by applicant age-group, by year
- Table 22: Number and percentage of respondents committed to DV programmes, by respondent gender, by year
- Table 23: Number and percentage of respondents who completed DV programmes, by respondent gender, by year
- Table 24: Number and percentage of respondents committed to DV programme places, by respondent ethnicity, by year
- Table 25: Number and percentage of respondents who completed DV programmes, by respondent ethnicity, by year
- Table 26: Number of respondents committed to DV programme places, by respondent age-group, by year
- Table 27: Number of respondents who completed DV programmes, by respondent age-group, by year
- Table 28: Number and percentage of children who sought DV programmes, by children's gender, by year
- Table 29: Number and percentage of children who attended DV programmes, by children's gender, by year
- Table 30: Number and percentage of children who sought DV programme places, by children's ethnicity, by year
- Table 31: Number and percentage of children who attended DV programmes, by children's ethnicity, by year
- Table 32: Number of children who sought DV programme places, by children's age-group, by year
- Table 33: Number of children who attended DV programmes, by children's age-group, by year
- Table 34: Cases for breach of protection order – prosecuted and convicted, by year
- Table 35: Convicted cases resulting in custodial sentence, and average length of sentence, by year
- Table 36: Number of convicted cases for breach of protection order, by offender gender, by calendar year
- Table 37: Convicted cases for breach of protection order, by offender ethnicity, by year
- Table 38: Number of convicted cases for breach of protection order, by offender age, by year
- Table 39: Cases for male assaults female – prosecuted and convicted, by year
- Table 40: Convicted cases of male assaults female' offence resulting in custodial sentence, and average length of sentence, by year
- Table 41: Convicted cases for male assaults female, by offender ethnicity, by year
- Table 42: Number of convicted cases for male assaults female, by offender age, by year
- Table 43: Cases for assault on a child – prosecuted and convicted, by year
- Table 44: Convicted cases of assault on a child offence resulting in custodial sentence, and average length of sentence, by year
- Table 45: Convicted cases for assault on a child, by offender gender, by year
- Table 46: Convicted cases for assault on a child, by offender ethnicity, by year
- Table 47: Number of convicted cases for assault on a child, by offender's age, by year

1 INTRODUCTION

This section presents information on annual trends in:

- > protection orders applied for and granted in the Family Court from 2004 to 2006 for persons directly affected by domestic violence
- > uptake of programmes funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 that are designed to stop and prevent family violence
- > cases prosecuted, convicted and sentenced in the Criminal Courts from 2001 to 2006 for three family-violence-related offences – breach of a protection order, male assaults female and assault on a child under 14 years.¹

Under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 a person affected by domestic violence may apply to the Family Court for a protection order in respect of another person. If the Court is satisfied that domestic violence has occurred and that a protection order is needed to protect the applicant and other persons for whom protection is sought, it grants a protection order naming the person who is abusive (the respondent) and imposes non violence conditions.²

Applications for a protection order can be filed on notice or without notice to the other person. If one is filed without notice, the Court will grant a temporary order if it is satisfied that the applicant, or any child living with the applicant, is at risk of harm or undue hardship. Otherwise the application will proceed on notice. Once the Court grants a temporary order, it will be served on the respondent. The respondent can then notify the Court that he or she wishes to defend whether a final protection order should be made. If the respondent takes no further steps, the order automatically becomes a final protection order after three months. Where the respondent takes steps to defend the application, a hearing is required to take place within 42 days of the respondent notifying the Court. A final protection order stays in place permanently until it is discharged. An applicant or respondent can apply to the Court at any time for this to happen.

When a protection order is in place the respondent is usually required to attend a stopping violence programme, the applicant may attend a programme for adult protected persons and any child of the applicant may attend a children's programme to help them to deal with the effects of family violence.

A person who commits family violence or a respondent who fails to comply with any condition of a protection order (such as a direction by the Family Court to attend a stopping violence programme) is prosecuted in a Criminal Court. While there is no one 'family violence' offence, a breach of a protection order is considered to be family violence, and most male assaults female charges and assault on a child charges are likely to be family-violence-related. All three offences – breach of a protection order, male assaults female and assault on a child – are imprisonable offences.

Family Court and Criminal Court information in this section was provided by the Ministry of Justice (MoJ), primarily from data derived from the Law Enforcement System (2001 to 2003) and the Case Management System (2004 to 2006). The system changeover may have affected some of the statistical trends, and caution needs to be exercised when making inferences based on any change in the number of criminal cases between 2003 and 2004.

Family Court data may not be as accurate as the data collected from the Criminal Courts. Information on programme places and numbers of people seeking and attending programmes funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 was derived from counting invoices received, so

¹ While there is no one 'family violence' offence, most male assaults female and assaults on a child are likely to be family violence related.

² A protection order automatically covers any child under the age of 17 years who usually lives in the house. For more information, see <http://www.justice.govt.nz/family/what-familycourt-does/relationships/domestic-violence.asp>

the numbers should be considered approximate only. The programme information is known to contain some errors.³ However, the Ministry agreed to release programme data on the proviso that it be interpreted in this way.

The Ministry produces two regular series of reports – one on Family Court Statistics, the other on 10-year Trends in Conviction and Sentencing of Offenders – which are published annually and are available online. These reports contain a more comprehensive range of statistics on New Zealand Family and Criminal Court proceedings and sentencing.

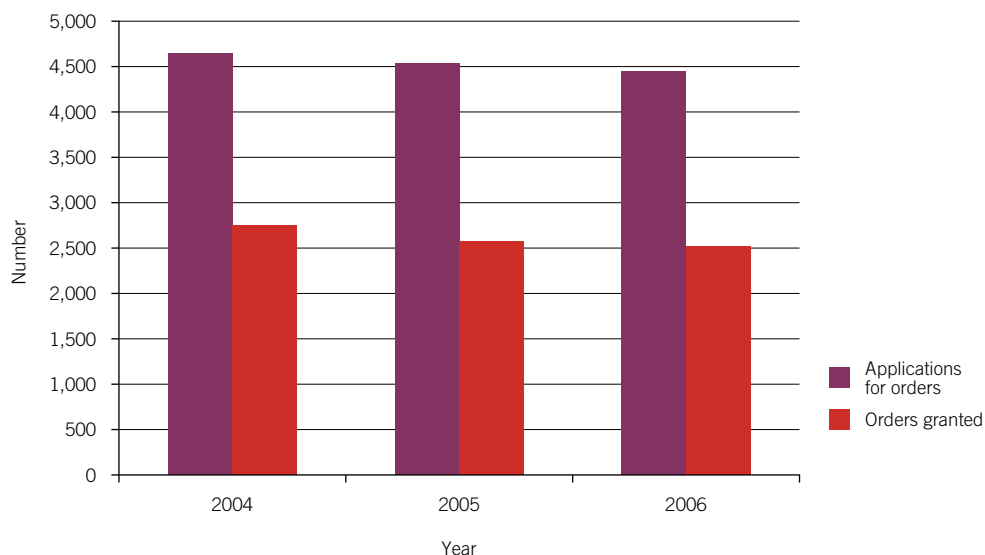
2 FAMILY COURT

This section presents national-level information on annual trends in protection orders and on programmes for applicants, respondents and children funded under the Act for the years 2004 to 2006. Application-based information is presented first, followed by person-based information.

In 2005, about two-thirds of all applications filed under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 dealt with protection orders.⁴ Figure 1 shows the number of applications filed in the Family Court for protection orders in 2004, 2005 and 2006 and the number of temporary protection orders that the Court granted in each of those years.

The number of applications for protection orders decreased slightly from 4,663 applications in 2004 to 4,432 applications in 2006, a reduction of five percent (MoJ Appendix Table 1). Most applications for protection orders were filed without notice to the other person (or respondent). In 2006, 87 percent of applications were filed this way (MoJ Appendix Table 2).

FIGURE 1: NUMBER OF APPLICATIONS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS AND NUMBER OF PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED BY THE FAMILY COURT, 2004–2006



From MoJ Appendix Table 1.

The number of temporary protection orders granted by the Family Court also decreased between 2004 and 2006. In 2004, 2,748 protection orders were granted, compared with 2,508 orders granted in 2006 – a reduction of nine percent (MoJ Appendix Table 1). Most orders were not defended by respondents and thus automatically became final protection orders after three months. In 2006, 93 percent of temporary orders were finalised without being contested by respondents. (MoJ Appendix Table 3).

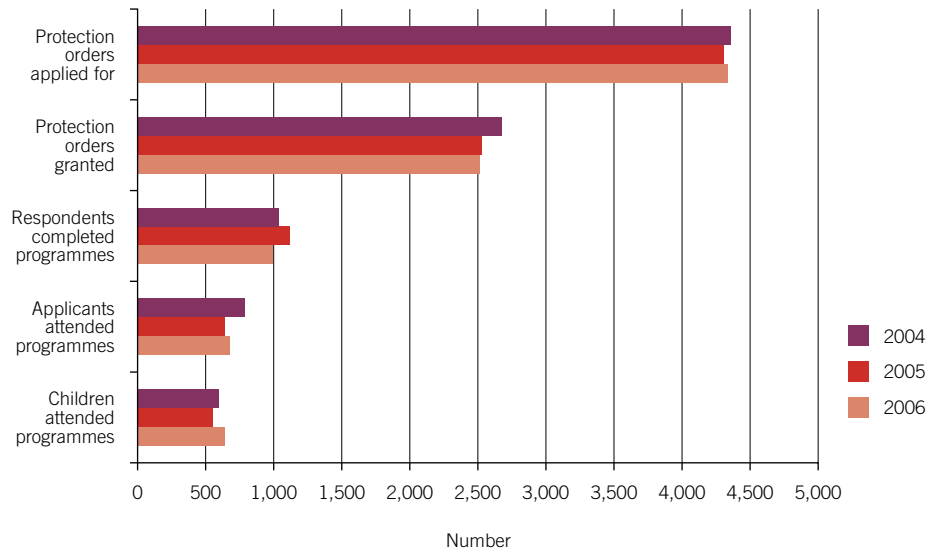
³ For example, a very small minority of 'children' seeking programmes were aged over 20 years. Either the information was wrongly recorded or the wrong programme was used.

⁴ See page 35 of Ong, Su-Wuen. (2007). *Family Court statistics 2005*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice. ISSN 1178-1416 (online).

The percentage of applications for protection orders that were granted by the Family Court also declined slightly from 59 percent in 2004 to 57 percent in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 1).

The numbers of applicants for protection orders and the numbers of applicants granted temporary protection orders in each of the years 2004, 2005 and 2006 are shown graphically in Figure 2.

FIGURE 2: NUMBERS OF PROTECTION ORDERS APPLIED FOR AND GRANTED, AND PROGRAMME COMPLETERS/ ATTENDEES, 2004–2006



From MoJ Appendix Tables 4, 17, 23 and 29.

Demographic information on applicants and respondents is incomplete, particularly for ethnicity and age (Table 1). Bearing that in mind, most applicants (90 percent) who filed for protection orders in 2006 were female whereas most respondents (89 percent) were male (MoJ Appendix Tables 4 and 8). The ethnic distribution of applicants and respondents appeared similar, except that a greater proportion of applicants than respondents were New Zealand Europeans (47 percent and 41 percent respectively) (MoJ Appendix Tables 5 and 9). Applicants tended to be younger than respondents, with 37 percent of applicants aged less than 30 years compared with only 25 percent of respondents (MoJ Appendix Tables 6 and 10).

TABLE 1: DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF APPLICANTS AND RESPONDENTS OF APPLICATIONS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS, 2006 – PERCENTAGES

DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTIC	APPLICANTS % (N=4341)	RESPONDENTS % (N=4338)
GENDER		
Female	90	9
Male	8	89
Unknown	2	2
ETHNICITY		
NZ European	47	41
Māori	24	25
Pacific	5	7
Other	9	8
Unknown	15	19
AGE-GROUP (YEARS)		
Under 20	8	3
20–29	29	22
30–39	31	30
40+	23	25
Unknown	10	19

From MoJ Appendix Tables 4 to 10.

Over 6,000 children were involved in applications for protection orders in each of the years 2004 to 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 12). In 2006, 6,384 children were involved in applications for protection orders and 3,759 children were covered by protection orders granted by the Family Court that year.

Demographic information relating to these children was also incomplete, with 45 percent of ethnicity information, 12 percent of gender information and one percent of age information being unknown for them in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Tables 12 to 14). Forty percent of children involved in applications were aged less than five years that year (MoJ Appendix Table 14).

Applicants' uptake of adult protected persons programmes

Applicants granted protection orders by the Family Court may seek places on adult protected persons programmes designed to provide information about the protection order, violence and its effects, and safety. Applicants granted protection orders have up to three years to take up a programme.

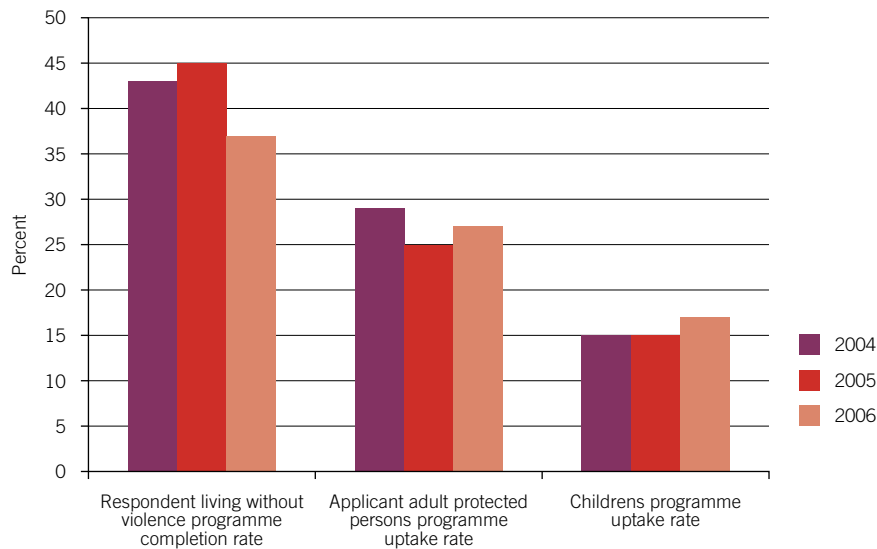
Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for adult protected persons numbered approximately 989 in 2004, 820 in 2005 and 823 in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 15). Almost all those seeking placement on an adult protected persons programme in each of these years could have been accommodated on such a programme (MoJ Appendix Table 16).

The number of adult protected persons who attended these programmes varied, but exhibited a downward trend over the three years – approximately 788 persons in 2004, 640 persons in 2005 and 679 persons in 2006 (Figure 2) (MoJ Appendix Table 17).

Most adult protected persons seeking or attending adult protected persons programmes were women. In 2006, women made up 92 percent of programme attendees (MoJ Appendix Table 17).

The adult protected persons programme uptake rate (as measured by the number of adult protected persons attending a programme/number of applicants granted protection orders) was relatively low in each of the three years – approximately 29 percent in 2004, 25 percent in 2005 and 27 percent in 2006 (Figure 3) (MoJ Appendix Tables 3 and 17). While the low uptake rate may, in part, be explained by the fact that applicants granted protection orders have up to three years to take up a programme placement, those who do are thought to usually take a placement within a short time of the protection order being granted.

FIGURE 3: PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS WHO COMPLETED PROGRAMMES, AND OF APPLICANTS AND CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED PROGRAMMES, 2004–2006



From MoJ Appendix Tables 3, 17, 22, 23 and 29.

Respondents’ completion of living without violence programmes

When a protection order is granted the respondent is usually required to attend a stopping violence programme to help them live without violence.

Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for respondents numbered approximately 2,481 in 2004, 2,579 in 2005 and 2,930 in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 15). There appeared to be sufficient places funded to accommodate all those respondents directed to attend a living without violence programme in each of the three years (MoJ Appendix Table 22).

The number of respondents directed by the Family Court to attend living without violence programmes showed an increasing trend over the three years, increasing about 12 percent from approximately 2,420 respondents in 2004 to 2,715 respondents in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 22).

The number of respondents who completed a living without violence programme varied throughout the three years – approximately 1,042 in 2004, 1,120 in 2005 and 990 in 2006 (Figure 2) (MoJ Appendix Table 23).

Most respondents who were directed to attend a living without violence programme or who completed a programme were men. In 2006, men made up about 90 percent of programme completers (MoJ Appendix Table 23).

The living without violence programme completion rate (as measured by the number of respondents who completed a programme/number of respondents directed to attend a programme) was relatively low in each of the years – approximately 43 percent in 2004, 45 percent in 2005 and 37 percent in 2006 (Figure 3) (MoJ Appendix Tables 22 and 23).

Children's uptake of children's programmes

Any child of an applicant granted a protection order by the Family Court may attend a children's programme to help them deal with the effects of family violence. Such a child has up to three years to take up a programme.

Programme places funded under the Domestic Violence Act 1995 for children numbered approximately 677 in 2004, 688 in 2005 and 741 in 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 15). There appeared to be sufficient places funded to accommodate all children who sought to attend a programme in each of the three years (MoJ Appendix Table 28).

The number of children attending a programme varied across the three years – approximately 598 children in 2004, 558 children in 2005 and 646 children in 2006 (Figure 2) (MoJ Appendix Table 29).

The programme uptake rate (as measured by the number of children who attended a children's programme/the number of children covered by a protection order) was relatively low. In 2006, the programme uptake rate was about 17 percent, a slightly higher rate than that in the previous two years (15 percent in both 2004 and 2005) (Figure 3) (MoJ Appendix Tables 12 and 29). While the low uptake rate may, in part, be explained by the fact that applicants granted protection orders have up to three years to take up a programme placement, those who do are thought to usually take a placement within a short time of the protection order being granted.

3 CRIMINAL COURT

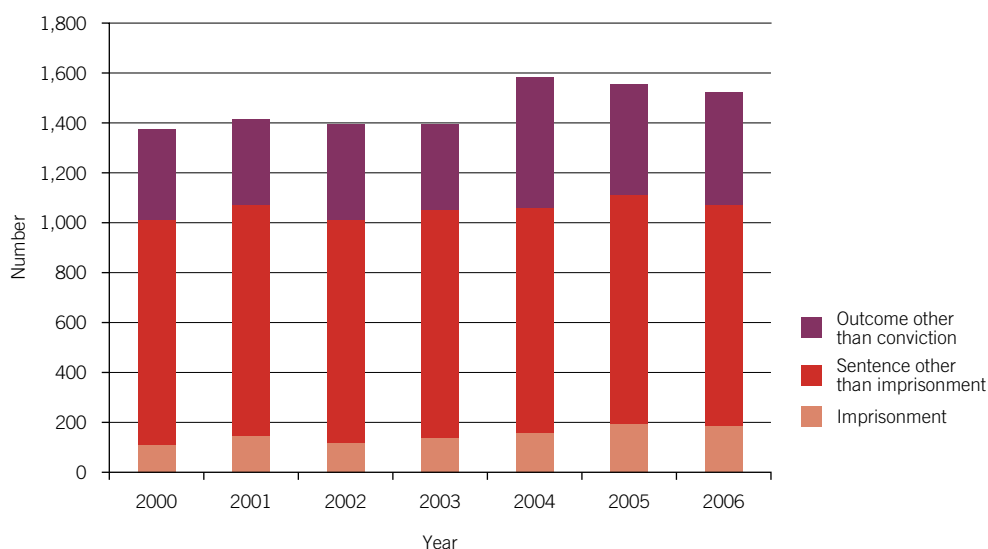
This section presents national-level information on trends in criminal court proceedings and sentencing in relation to three offences – male assaults female, assault on a child and breach of a protection order – for the years 2000 to 2006.⁵

The sentencing regime changed significantly in 30 June 2002 with the introduction of the Sentencing Act 2002. Among the changes it introduced were a presumption in favour of fines and a new community work sentence which replaced periodic detention and community service.⁶

Breach of a protection order

The total number of people prosecuted for a breach of a protection order rose from 1,380 cases in 2000 to 1,528 cases in 2006 – an increase of 11 percent (Figure 4 whole bars for each year) (MoJ Appendix Table 34). The number of people prosecuted annually in 2004, 2005 and 2006 was higher than in any of the previous four years.

FIGURE 4: NUMBERS OF PEOPLE PROSECUTED FOR BREACHES OF PROTECTION ORDERS, ACCORDING TO PROSECUTION OUTCOMES, 2001–2006



From MoJ Appendix Tables 34 and 35.

The numbers of persons convicted annually for breaches of protection orders varied over the seven-year period, with the figure being lowest in 2000 (1,009) and highest in 2005 (1,116) (Figure 4 orange and red sections combined). In 2006, 1,072 persons were convicted for breaches of protection orders (MoJ Appendix Table 34).

The conviction rate for breaches of protection orders also varied over the seven-year period, falling nine percent between 2003 and 2004. The conviction rates in 2003 and 2004 were 76 percent and 67 percent respectively. In 2006, the conviction rate for breaches of protection orders was midway the rates of 2003 and 2004 at 70 percent of prosecuted cases (MoJ Appendix Table 34).

Every person who breaches a protection order or fails to comply with a direction by the court to attend a programme is liable for a maximum penalty of six months' imprisonment or a \$5,000 fine (section 49(2) of the Domestic Violence Act 1995). The maximum penalty increases to two years' imprisonment where a person is convicted of three offences of breaching a protection order or failing to attend a programme, and two of those are committed within a three-year period (section 49(3) of the Domestic Violence Act 1995).

⁵ While there is no one 'family violence' offence, most male assaults female and assault on a child charges are likely to be family violence related.

⁶ For more detailed information about sentencing changes see, for example, Morrison, B., Soboleva, N., & Chong, G. (2008). *Conviction and sentencing of offenders in New Zealand: 1997 to 2006*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice. ISSN 1177-9799 (online).

The total number of persons sentenced to imprisonment for breaches of protection orders showed an increasing trend from 107 persons in 2000 to 183 persons in 2006, peaking at 195 persons in 2005 (Figure 4)⁷ (MoJ Appendix Table 35).

The percentage of convicted cases for breaches of protection orders resulting in a sentence of imprisonment also showed an increasing trend, with 17 percent of convicted cases resulting in this outcome in 2005 and 2006 (MoJ Appendix Table 35).

About one in eight people prosecuted for a breach of a protection order in 2005 and 2006 was imprisoned (MoJ Appendix Tables 34 and 35). In 2006, 183 out of 1,528 (or 12 percent) persons prosecuted for a breach were sentenced to imprisonment.

The vast majority of people convicted of breaches of protection orders over the seven-year period were men. In 2006, men accounted for 97 percent of all convicted cases (MoJ Appendix Table 36).

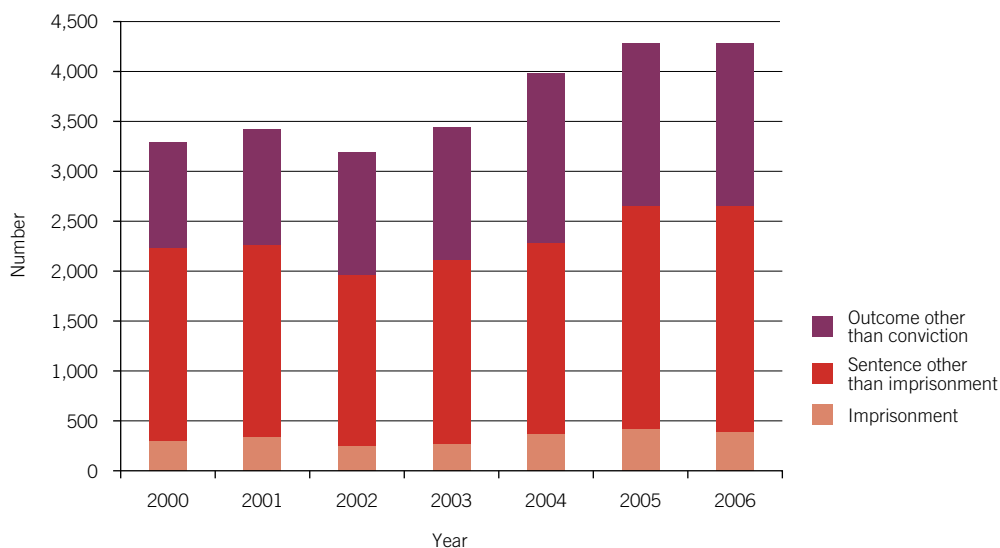
In 2006, 36 percent of persons convicted of breaches of protection orders were New Zealand European, 41 percent were Māori, seven percent were Pacific and two percent were of other ethnicity. Ethnicity information was unknown for 13 percent (MoJ Appendix Table 37).

In 2006, 37 percent of men convicted of breaches of protection orders were aged 30 to 39 years and 30 percent were aged 40 years or older. Twenty-six percent were in their twenties, and two percent were in their teens (MoJ Appendix Table 38).

Male assaults female

The total number of men prosecuted for male assaults female offences rose from 3,307 cases in 2000 to 4,285 cases in 2006, an increase of 30 percent. In the years in-between the annual number of prosecuted cases fluctuated a little, but it has shown an increasing trend since 2002 (Figure 5 whole bars for each year) (MoJ Appendix Table 39).

FIGURE 5: NUMBERS OF MEN PROSECUTED FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE OFFENCES, ACCORDING TO PROSECUTION OUTCOMES, 2001–2006



From MoJ Appendix Tables 39 and 40.

The annual numbers of men convicted of male assaults female offences showed a similar pattern to prosecuted cases over the seven-year period (2,236 convicted cases in 2000 compared with 2,651 convicted cases in 2006) (Figure 5 combined orange and red sections of bar for each year). However, a decrease in the percentage of prosecuted cases resulting in a

⁷ These numbers do not take into account whether the person was imprisoned under section 49(2) or section 49(3) of the Domestic Violence Act 1995.

conviction over the same period has served to moderate the pattern (MoJ Appendix Table 39). In 2000, 68 percent of men prosecuted for male assaults female offences were convicted, whereas in 2006 the comparable figure was a lower 62 percent.

The maximum penalty that can be imposed on a male for assaulting a female is two years' imprisonment (section 194(b) of the Crimes Act 1961). The total number of men sentenced to imprisonment for male assaults female offences increased from 306 in 2000 to 389 in 2006, an increase of 27 percent (Figure 5 orange section of bar for each year) (MoJ Appendix Table 40). The number of men imprisoned fluctuated between 242 in 2002 and 410 in 2005.

The percentage of convicted cases for male assaults female offences resulting in a sentence of imprisonment was similar in 2000 and 2006 (14 percent and 15 percent respectively), with the percentage fluctuating slightly throughout the seven-year period (MoJ Appendix Table 40).

Slightly less than one man in 10 prosecuted for an offence of male assaults female between 2000 and 2006 was imprisoned (MoJ Appendix Tables 39 and 40). In 2006, 389 out of 4,285 men (or nine percent) prosecuted for this offence were sentenced to imprisonment.

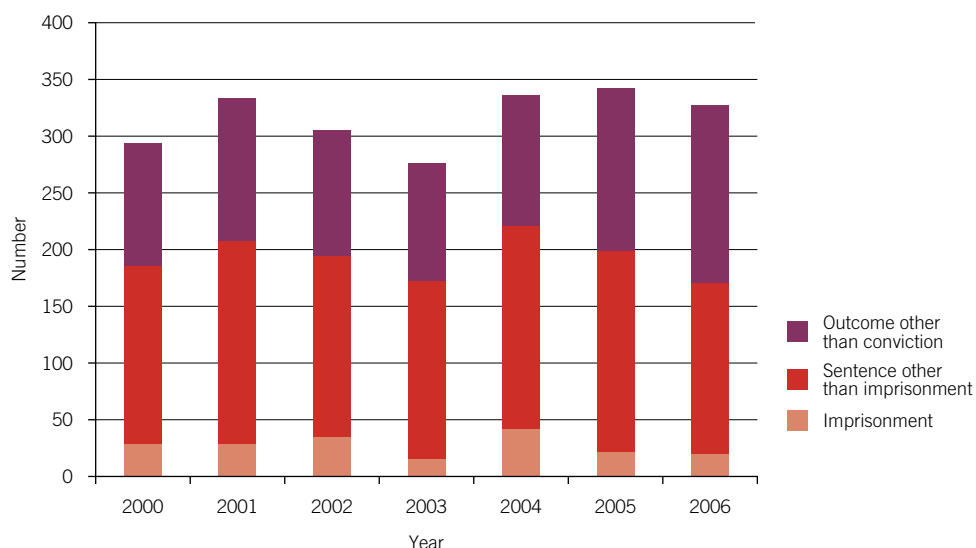
In 2006, 29 percent of men convicted of male assaults female offences were New Zealand European, 53 percent were Māori, 12 percent were Pacific and three percent were of other ethnicity (MoJ Appendix Table 41).

In 2006, 37 percent of men convicted of male assaults female offences were aged 20 to 29 years, 33 percent were aged 30 to 39 years and 25 percent were aged 40 years or over, while seven percent were in their teens (MoJ Appendix Table 42).

Assault on a child

The total number of people prosecuted for assaulting a child under the age of 14 years fluctuated between 2000 and 2006, with 328 prosecuted cases in 2006 (Figure 6) (MoJ Appendix Table 43).

FIGURE 6: NUMBERS OF PEOPLE PROSECUTED FOR ASSAULTING A CHILD, ACCORDING TO PROSECUTION OUTCOMES, 2001–2006



From MoJ Appendix Tables 43 and 44.

Likewise, the total number of people convicted for assaulting a child fluctuated over the seven-year period, with 171 convicted cases in 2006 (Figure 6 combined orange and red sections of bar for each year) (MoJ Appendix Table 43).

In 2006, at 52 percent, the rate of prosecuted cases resulting in a conviction was the lowest it had been in seven years. The comparable percentage in 2000 was 63 percent (MoJ Appendix Table 43).

The maximum penalty that can be imposed on a person for assaulting a child under the age of 14 years is two years' imprisonment (section 194(a) of the Crimes Act 1961). Twenty persons were sentenced to imprisonment for assaulting a child in 2006, compared with 29 persons in 2000 (MoJ Appendix Table 44).

The percentage of convicted assault on a child cases resulting in a sentence of imprisonment was slightly lower in 2006 than it was six years earlier (16 percent in 2000 compared with 12 percent in 2006) (MoJ Appendix Table 44).

Over the 2000 to 2006 period, between one in 10 (for example, in 2003) and one in 20 (for example, in 2000) persons prosecuted for assault on a child was imprisoned for the offence (MoJ Appendix Tables 43 and 44).

In 2006, 76 percent of persons convicted of assaulting a child were men and 24 percent were women (MoJ Appendix Table 45). The same year, 29 percent of men convicted of assault on a child offences were New Zealand European, 47 percent were Māori, 19 percent were Pacific and one percent were of other ethnicity (MoJ Appendix Table 46).

In 2006, 40 percent of persons convicted of assaulting a child were aged 30 to 39 years and 35 percent were aged 40 years or over. Twenty-three percent were aged 20 to 29 years and one percent were in their teens (MoJ Appendix Table 47).

MINISTRY OF JUSTICE APPENDIX OF TABLES

Protection orders

- > applied for
- > granted
- > discharged
- > withdrawn or discontinued.

Overview

TABLE 1: NUMBERS OF PROTECTION ORDERS APPLIED FOR, GRANTED, DISCHARGED AND WITHDRAWN OR DISCONTINUED AND PERCENTAGE OF PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, 2004–2006

CALENDAR YEAR	PROTECTION ORDERS APPLIED FOR	PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED	PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED AS PERCENTAGE OF THOSE APPLIED FOR	PROTECTION ORDERS DISCHARGED	PROTECTION ORDERS WITHDRAWN OR DISCONTINUED
2004	4,663	2,748	59	577	1,334
2005	4,545	2,566	56	602	1,363
2006	4,432	2,508	57	564	1,307

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.

Protection orders – applications filed, granted and withdrawn or discontinued

Protection orders applied for

TABLE 2: NUMBER OF PROTECTION ORDERS APPLIED FOR, BY TYPE, BY YEAR			
CALENDAR YEAR	WITHOUT NOTICE PROTECTION ORDER	ON NOTICE PROTECTION ORDER	TOTAL
2004	4,051	612	4,663
2005	4,034	511	4,545
2006	3,863	569	4,432

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.

Protection orders granted

TABLE 3: NUMBER OF PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY TYPE, BY YEAR			
CALENDAR YEAR	FINAL PROTECTION ORDER	ON NOTICE PROTECTION ORDER	TOTAL
2004	2,522	226	2,748
2005	2,396	170	2,566
2006	2,321	187	2,508

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.

Applicants' demographics

Applicants' gender

TABLE 4: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS, BY GENDER OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR							
YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	3,860	89	365	8	132	3	4,357
2005	3,823	89	332	8	160	4	4,315
2006	3,909	90	364	8	68	2	4,341

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY GENDER OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR							
YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	2,458	92	131	5	84	3	2,673
2005	2,318	92	119	5	94	4	2,531
2006	2,335	93	131	5	38	2	2,504

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.

4. An applicant may file multiple applications. An applicant is counted once for all applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he makes applications on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no applicant. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.

TABLE 5: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS, BY ETHNICITY OF APPLICANTS, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	1,646	38	846	19	229	5	334	8	1,302	30	4,357
2005	1,702	39	910	21	177	4	373	9	1,153	27	4,315
2006	2,041	47	1,026	24	233	5	369	9	672	15	4,341

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY ETHNICITY OF APPLICANTS, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	970	36	596	22	140	5	176	7	791	30	2,673
2005	960	38	596	24	111	4	196	8	668	26	2,531
2006	1,104	44	687	27	148	6	182	7	383	15	2,504

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. An applicant may file multiple applications. An applicant is counted once for all applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he makes applications on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no applicant. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
8. Only the primary ethnicity is considered here.

Applicants' age

TABLE 6: NUMBER OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS, BY AGE-GROUP OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	34	254	556	644	733	687	1,007	442	4,357
2005	40	291	594	612	682	647	951	498	4,315
2006	36	292	556	680	699	670	981	427	4,341

PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS, BY AGE-GROUP OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	1	6	13	15	17	16	23	10	100
2005	1	7	14	14	16	15	22	12	100
2006	1	7	13	16	16	15	23	10	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. An applicant may file multiple applications. An applicant is counted once for all of his or her applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where he or she makes applications on different years.

4. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
5. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
6. A small number of applications involved no applicant. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
7. The age of an individual at the application date is derived from either the birth date or the actual age that was entered on CMS.

TABLE 7: NUMBER OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY AGE-GROUP OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	16	178	366	437	441	400	573	262	2,673
2005	20	195	368	383	417	349	507	292	2,531
2006	18	181	373	418	371	372	531	240	2,504

PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS FOR PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY AGE-GROUP OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	1	7	14	16	17	15	21	10	100
2005	1	8	15	15	16	14	20	12	100
2006	1	7	15	17	15	15	21	10	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. An applicant may file multiple applications. An applicant is counted once for all applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where he or she makes applications on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no applicant. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
8. The age of an individual at the application date is derived from either the birth date or the actual age that was entered on CMS.

Respondents' demographics

Respondents' gender

TABLE 8: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDER APPLICATIONS, BY GENDER OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	438	10	3,722	86	174	4	4,334
2005	399	9	3,756	87	161	4	4,316
2006	410	9	3,846	89	82	2	4,338

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY GENDER OF APPLICANT, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	149	6	2,390	90	112	4	2,651
2005	148	6	2,255	90	96	4	2,499
2006	126	5	2,305	93	46	2	2,477

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.

4. A respondent may be involved in multiple applications. A respondent is counted once for all applications filed in relation to her or him within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no respondent. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.

Respondents' ethnicity

TABLE 9: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS, BY ETHNICITY OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	1,388	32	868	20	295	7	347	8	1,436	33	4,334
2005	1,551	36	938	22	253	6	330	8	1,244	29	4,316
2006	1,789	41	1,100	25	283	7	362	8	804	19	4,338

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY ETHNICITY OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	761	29	614	23	202	8	203	8	871	33	2,651
2005	810	32	632	25	163	7	172	7	722	29	2,499
2006	922	37	738	30	187	8	188	8	442	18	2,477

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. A respondent may be involved in multiple applications. A respondent is counted once for all applications filed in relation to her or him within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no respondent. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
8. Only the primary ethnicity is considered here.

Respondents' age

TABLE 10: NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS, BY AGE-GROUP OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	9	117	390	601	687	668	1,272	590	4,334
2005	13	139	431	572	637	609	1,139	776	4,316
2006	10	131	426	535	663	669	1,080	824	4,338

PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS, BY AGE-GROUP OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	0	3	9	14	16	15	29	14	100
2005	0	3	10	13	15	14	26	18	100
2006	0	3	10	12	15	15	25	19	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.

3. A respondent may be involved in multiple applications. A respondent is counted once for all applications filed in relation to her or him within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed on different years.
4. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
5. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
6. A small number of applications involved no respondent. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
7. The age of an individual at the application date is derived from either the birth date or the actual age that was entered on CMS.

TABLE 11: NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY AGE-GROUP OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	5	81	266	423	454	402	689	331	2,651
2005	10	101	278	380	388	348	587	407	2,499
2006	4	91	282	354	387	361	560	438	2,477

PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS TO PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY AGE-GROUP OF RESPONDENT, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	0	3	10	16	17	15	26	12	100
2005	0	4	11	15	16	14	23	16	100
2006	0	4	11	14	16	15	23	18	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. A respondent may be involved in multiple applications. A respondent is counted once for all applications filed in relation to her or him in the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed on different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. A small number of applications involved no respondent. It is likely that this is a result of data entry error.
8. The age of an individual at the application date is derived from either the birth date or the actual age that was entered on CMS.

Demographics of children involved

Children's gender

TABLE 12: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDER APPLICATIONS, BY GENDER OF CHILD, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	2,506	40	2,722	43	1,039	17	6,267
2005	2,534	41	2,624	42	1,022	17	6,180
2006	2,748	43	2,844	45	792	12	6,384

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY GENDER OF CHILD, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	1,598	40	1,712	43	665	17	3,975
2005	1,529	41	1,541	41	655	18	3,725
2006	1,590	42	1,674	45	495	13	3,759

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. A child may be involved in multiple applications. A child is counted once for all of her or his applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed in different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.

Children's ethnicity**TABLE 13: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDER APPLICATIONS, BY ETHNICITY OF CHILD, BY YEAR**

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	633	10	590	9	246	4	224	4	4,574	73	6,267
2005	1,015	16	893	14	288	5	247	4	3,737	60	6,180
2006	1,617	25	1,266	20	308	5	295	5	2,898	45	6,384

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY ETHNICITY OF CHILD, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	362	9	423	11	154	4	140	4	2,896	73	3,975
2005	546	15	578	16	171	5	127	3	2,303	62	3,725
2006	875	23	887	24	184	5	156	4	1,657	44	3,759

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. A child may be involved in multiple applications. A child is counted once for all of her or his applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed in different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. Only the primary ethnicity is considered here.

Children's ages**TABLE 14: NUMBER OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDER APPLICATIONS, BY AGE-GROUP OF CHILD, BY YEAR**

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	2,493	1,909	1,373	415	10	3	1	1	2	60	6,267
2005	2,563	1,837	1,270	422	9	1	3	0	0	75	6,180
2006	2,557	1,909	1,416	418	12	2	0	0	0	70	6,384

NUMBER OF CHILDREN INVOLVED IN PROTECTION ORDERS GRANTED, BY AGE-GROUP OF CHILD, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	1,660	1,179	839	251	5	3	0	1	0	37	3,975
2005	1,628	1,087	735	228	3	1	1	0	0	42	3,725
2006	1,541	1,127	813	227	7	1	0	0	0	43	3,759

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.

2. The application filing date has been used to determine year.
3. The outcome of each disposed application was collected from CMS in February 2008.
4. A child may be involved in multiple applications. A child is counted once for all of her or his applications filed within the same calendar year, but may be counted more than once where she or he is involved in applications filed in different years.
5. For the purposes of these data, an individual is defined as someone with an identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). It is possible that a small number of individuals have more than one such number and may therefore be counted more than once.
6. A very small number of applications have no identifiable person record number (party_profile_id). No information is available on the parties involved with these applications.
7. The age of an individual at the application date is derived from either the birth date or the actual age that was entered on CMS.

Use of Court-mandated programmes

TABLE 15: NUMBER OF PROGRAMME PLACES PAID FOR UNDER THE DOMESTIC VIOLENCE ACT 1995, BY TYPE, BY YEAR

YEAR	PROGRAMME PLACES FOR PROTECTED PERSON	PROGRAMME PLACES FOR A CHILD	PROGRAMME PLACES FOR RESPONDENT	PROGRAMME PLACES FOR ASSOCIATED PERSON	TOTAL
2004	989	677	2,481	10	4,157
2005	820	688	2,579	9	4,096
2006	823	741	2,930	10	4,504

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. For example, if the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. It is known that there are a number of issues around the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
4. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Demographics of applicants seeking and attending programmes

Applicants' gender

TABLE 16: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY APPLICANT GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	924	92	39	4	40	4	1,003
2005	735	89	35	4	52	6	822
2006	761	93	30	4	31	4	822

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 17: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY APPLICANT GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	720	91	34	4	34	4	788
2005	569	89	31	5	40	6	640
2006	625	92	28	4	26	4	679

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Applicants' ethnicity**TABLE 18: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY APPLICANT ETHNICITY, BY YEAR**

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	426	41	262	26	52	5	77	8	186	19	1,003
2005	341	41	175	21	33	4	63	8	210	26	822
2006	351	43	193	23	40	5	61	7	177	22	822

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 19: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY APPLICANT ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	358	45	165	21	31	4	65	8	169	21	788
2005	279	44	116	18	20	3	50	8	175	27	640
2006	302	44	161	24	24	4	48	7	144	21	679

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Applicants' ages

TABLE 20: NUMBER OF APPLICANTS WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY APPLICANT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	20	59	118	173	203	171	171	88	1,003
2005	19	50	108	134	165	112	131	103	822
2006	16	35	113	144	130	150	128	106	822

PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY APPLICANT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	2	6	12	17	20	17	17	9	100
2005	2	6	13	16	20	14	16	13	100
2006	2	4	14	18	16	18	16	13	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 21: NUMBER OF APPLICANTS WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY APPLICANT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	20	41	82	126	159	134	146	80	788
2005	16	34	75	103	126	95	107	84	640
2006	15	29	90	112	111	128	109	85	679

PERCENTAGE OF APPLICANTS WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY APPLICANT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	3	5	10	16	20	17	19	10	100
2005	3	5	12	16	20	15	17	13	100
2006	2	4	13	16	16	19	16	13	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Demographics of respondents using programmes

Respondents' gender

TABLE 22: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS COMMITTED TO DV PROGRAMMES, BY RESPONDENT GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	164	7	2,163	89	93	4	2,420
2005	152	6	2,195	89	120	5	2,467
2006	142	5	2,504	92	69	3	2,715

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 23: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS WHO COMPLETED DV PROGRAMMES, BY RESPONDENT GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	70	7	937	90	35	3	1,042
2005	84	8	989	88	47	4	1,120
2006	63	6	895	90	32	3	990

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Respondents' ethnicity

TABLE 24: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS COMMITTED TO DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY RESPONDENT ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	867	36	521	22	145	6	186	8	701	29	2,420
2005	816	33	495	20	137	6	173	7	846	34	2,467
2006	1,068	39	663	24	184	7	186	7	614	23	2,715

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.

3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 25: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS WHO COMPLETED DV PROGRAMMES, BY RESPONDENT ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	414	40	188	18	39	4	83	8	318	31	1,042
2005	407	36	176	16	44	4	81	7	412	37	1,120
2006	448	45	181	18	64	6	67	7	230	23	990

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Respondents' ages

TABLE 26: NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS COMMITTED TO DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY RESPONDENT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	35	91	274	353	435	354	565	313	2,420
2005	22	90	303	356	404	364	587	341	2,467
2006	9	108	315	407	461	388	588	439	2,715

PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS COMMITTED TO DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY RESPONDENT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	1	4	11	15	18	15	23	13	100
2005	1	4	12	14	16	15	24	14	100
2006	0	4	12	15	17	14	22	16	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 27: NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS WHO COMPLETED DV PROGRAMMES, BY RESPONDENT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	12	31	98	137	200	153	269	142	1,042
2005	13	30	115	139	170	181	315	157	1,120
2006	5	31	90	134	161	140	266	163	990

PERCENTAGE OF RESPONDENTS WHO COMPLETED DV PROGRAMMES, BY RESPONDENT AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	1	3	9	13	19	15	26	14	100
2005	1	3	10	12	15	16	28	14	100
2006	0	3	9	14	16	14	27	16	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Demographics of children seeking and attending programmes**Children's gender****TABLE 28: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMMES, BY CHILDREN'S GENDER, BY YEAR**

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	259	39	274	41	130	20	663
2005	243	36	284	42	153	23	680
2006	304	41	302	41	133	18	739

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 29: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY CHILDREN'S GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	233	39	251	42	114	19	598
2005	205	37	233	42	120	22	558
2006	279	43	269	42	98	15	646

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Children's ethnicity**TABLE 30: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY CHILDREN'S ETHNICITY, BY YEAR**

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	100	15	78	12	24	4	45	7	416	63	663
2005	63	9	69	10	26	4	31	5	491	72	680
2006	182	25	114	15	27	4	30	4	386	58	739

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 31: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY CHILDREN'S ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2004	89	15	70	12	22	4	40	7	377	63	598
2005	52	9	49	9	24	4	25	4	408	73	558
2006	168	26	95	15	17	3	27	4	339	52	646

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.

5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Children's ages

TABLE 32: NUMBER OF CHILDREN WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY CHILDREN'S AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	119	296	181	30	3	3	3	4	3	21	663
2005	154	304	170	23	0	1	3	5	0	20	680
2006	146	342	199	29	1	3	5	1	0	13	739

PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO SOUGHT DV PROGRAMME PLACES, BY CHILDREN'S AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	18	45	27	5	0	0	0	1	0	3	100
2005	23	45	25	3	0	0	0	1	0	3	100
2006	20	46	27	4	0	0	1	0	0	2	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

TABLE 33: NUMBER OF CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY CHILDREN'S AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	111	266	162	24	2	3	3	4	3	20	598
2005	129	250	136	18	0	1	3	4	0	17	558
2006	131	297	175	22	1	3	5	1	0	11	646

PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED DV PROGRAMMES, BY CHILDREN'S AGE-GROUP, BY YEAR

YEAR	0-4	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2004	19	44	27	4	0	1	1	1	1	3	100
2005	23	45	24	3	0	0	1	1	0	3	100
2006	20	46	27	3	0	0	1	0	0	2	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice's Case Management System (CMS). CMS is a live operational database. Figures are subject to minor changes any time hereafter.
2. The date of the final invoice has been used to determine year. If the invoice was received in July 2004, it was assumed that the person attended the programme in 2004. There is likely to be a delay between the final attendance of the programme, and the issuing of the final invoice.
3. The court managing the case, or where the physical file is held, has been used to determine region.
4. It is known that there are a number of issues with the recording of data on programmes, and thus the reliability of these data is questionable. Work is going on to ascertain the reliability of these data, and to address the recording of these data. Until this work is done, caution is advised in using the data presented here.
5. Each invoice relates to one person. If more than one programme was engaged in during a year (such as where one was started, found to be unsuitable or simply not completed and another started as a consequence), then the person may have been counted twice.

Prosecutions, convictions and custodial sentences

- > breach of protection orders
- > male assaults female
- > assault on a child.

Breach of protection order – prosecutions, convictions and custodial sentences

YEAR	PROSECUTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER	CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER	CONVICTED CASES AS A PERCENTAGE OF PROSECUTED CASES
2000	1,380	1,009	73
2001	1,415	1,075	76
2002	1,393	1,010	73
2003	1,393	1,055	76
2004	1,586	1,058	67
2005	1,553	1,116	72
2006	1,528	1,072	70

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

YEAR	NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	PERCENTAGE OF CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	AVERAGE LENGTH (IN MONTHS) OF CUSTODIAL SENTENCE FOR CONVICTED CASES
2000	107	11	3.3
2001	147	14	3.4
2002	120	12	3.9
2003	139	13	4.0
2004	158	15	3.9
2005	195	17	3.8
2006	183	17	3.5

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 36: NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER, BY OFFENDER GENDER, BY CALENDAR YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2000	13	1	996	99	0	0	1,009
2001	30	3	1,043	97	2	0	1,075
2002	36	4	973	96	1	0	1,010
2003	32	3	1,020	97	3	0	1,055
2004	25	2	1,033	98	0	0	1,058
2005	45	4	1,071	96	0	0	1,116
2006	31	3	1,041	97	0	0	1,072

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 37: CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER, BY OFFENDER ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2000	468	46	372	37	73	7	12	1	84	8	1,009
2001	452	42	418	39	75	7	27	3	103	10	1,075
2002	418	41	416	41	73	7	21	2	82	8	1,010
2003	429	41	439	42	75	7	23	2	89	8	1,055
2004	443	42	398	38	77	7	17	2	123	12	1,058
2005	448	40	451	40	49	4	12	1	156	14	1,116
2006	389	36	443	41	75	7	21	2	144	13	1,072

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 38: NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER, BY OFFENDER AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	15	99	167	221	211	240	56	1,009
2001	26	105	201	220	196	289	38	1,075
2002	10	97	173	209	216	274	31	1,010
2003	18	117	153	242	225	269	31	1,055
2004	17	115	147	238	198	316	27	1,058
2005	34	88	177	260	207	306	44	1,116
2006	24	95	185	208	198	319	43	1,072

PERCENTAGE OF CONVICTED CASES FOR BREACH OF PROTECTION ORDER, BY OFFENDER AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	1	10	17	22	21	24	6	100
2001	2	10	19	20	18	27	4	100
2002	1	10	17	21	21	27	3	100
2003	2	11	15	23	21	26	3	100
2004	2	11	14	23	19	30	3	100
2005	3	8	16	23	19	27	4	100
2006	2	9	17	19	18	30	4	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

Male assaults female – prosecutions, convictions and custodial sentences**TABLE 39: CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE – PROSECUTED AND CONVICTED, BY YEAR**

YEAR	PROSECUTED CASES OF MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE OFFENCE	CONVICTED CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE OFFENCE	CONVICTED CASES AS A PERCENTAGE OF PROSECUTED CASES
2000	3,307	2,236	68
2001	3,429	2,257	66
2002	3,204	1,969	61
2003	3,449	2,116	61
2004	3,973	2,281	57
2005	4,284	2,663	62
2006	4,285	2,651	62

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 40: CONVICTED CASES OF MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE OFFENCE RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE, AND AVERAGE LENGTH OF SENTENCE, BY YEAR

YEAR	NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE OFFENCE RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	PERCENTAGE OF CONVICTED CASES OF MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	AVERAGE LENGTH (IN MONTHS) OF CUSTODIAL SENTENCE FOR CONVICTED CASES
2000	306	14	7.3
2001	339	15	6.7
2002	242	12	7.3
2003	263	12	7.1
2004	368	16	6.6
2005	410	15	6.2
2006	389	15	6.2

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 41: CONVICTED CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE, BY OFFENDER ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2000	619	28	1,176	53	379	17	45	2	17	1	2,236
2001	694	31	1,130	50	354	16	70	3	9	0	2,257
2002	592	30	1,014	52	284	14	60	3	19	1	1,969
2003	642	30	1,122	53	263	12	69	3	20	1	2,116
2004	694	30	1,131	50	315	14	70	3	71	3	2,281
2005	786	35	1,315	58	390	17	97	4	75	3	2,263
2006	771	29	1,415	53	331	12	76	3	58	2	2,651

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 42: NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE, BY OFFENDER AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	133	420	498	445	331	408	1	2,236
2001	124	405	471	454	346	456	1	2,257
2002	111	364	404	394	297	399	0	1,969
2003	119	333	389	450	359	466	0	2,116
2004	125	405	429	451	345	526	0	2,281
2005	172	466	478	507	401	638	1	2,663
2006	177	464	497	441	417	653	2	2,651

PERCENTAGE OF CONVICTED CASES FOR MALE ASSAULTS FEMALE, BY OFFENDER AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	UNKNOWN	TOTAL
2000	6	19	22	20	15	18	0	100
2001	5	18	21	20	15	20	0	100
2002	6	18	21	20	18	23	0	100
2003	6	16	18	21	17	22	0	100
2004	5	18	19	20	15	23	0	100
2005	6	18	18	19	15	24	0	100
2006	7	18	19	17	16	25	0	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

Assault on a child – prosecutions, convictions and custodial sentences**TABLE 43: CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD – PROSECUTED AND CONVICTED, BY YEAR**

YEAR	PROSECUTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD OFFENCE	CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD OFFENCE	CONVICTED CASES AS A PERCENTAGE OF PROSECUTED CASES
2000	293	185	63
2001	333	207	62
2002	306	195	64
2003	277	172	62
2004	337	220	65
2005	342	200	58
2006	328	171	52

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 44: CONVICTED CASES OF ASSAULT ON A CHILD OFFENCE RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE, AND AVERAGE LENGTH OF SENTENCE, BY YEAR

YEAR	NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD OFFENCE RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	% OF CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD RESULTING IN CUSTODIAL SENTENCE	AVERAGE LENGTH (IN MONTHS) OF CUSTODIAL SENTENCE FOR CONVICTED CASES
2000	29	16	7.6
2001	29	14	6.0
2002	35	18	8.4
2003	15	9	9.5
2004	41	19	8.3
2005	22	11	6.4
2006	20	12	7.0

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 45: CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD, BY OFFENDER GENDER, BY YEAR

YEAR	FEMALE		MALE		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2000	44	24	141	76	0	0	185
2001	45	22	162	78	0	0	207
2002	34	17	161	83	0	0	195
2003	46	27	126	73	0	0	172
2004	46	21	174	79	0	0	220
2005	56	28	143	72	1	0	200
2006	41	24	130	76	0	0	171

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 46: CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD, BY OFFENDER ETHNICITY, BY YEAR

YEAR	NZ EUROPEAN		MĀORI		PACIFIC PEOPLES		OTHER		UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2000	51	28	94	51	37	20	1	1	2	1	185
2001	64	31	91	44	39	19	12	6	1	0	207
2002	52	27	104	53	33	17	3	2	3	2	195
2003	53	31	84	49	30	17	4	2	1	1	172
2004	63	29	98	45	43	20	5	2	11	5	220
2005	43	22	110	55	32	16	8	4	7	4	200
2006	49	29	81	47	33	19	2	1	6	4	171

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

TABLE 47: NUMBER OF CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD, BY OFFENDER'S AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	TOTAL
2000	9	14	41	43	37	41	185
2001	10	20	38	45	39	55	207
2002	4	28	30	43	41	49	195
2003	4	19	23	48	27	51	172
2004	9	20	40	39	54	58	220
2005	4	13	31	47	38	67	200
2006	2	12	28	34	35	60	171

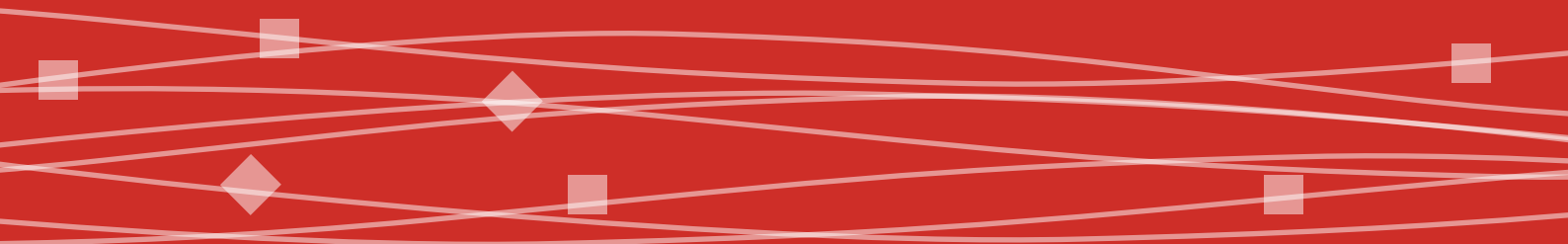
PERCENTAGE OF CONVICTED CASES FOR ASSAULT ON A CHILD, BY OFFENDER'S AGE, BY YEAR

YEAR	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40+	TOTAL
2000	5	8	22	23	20	22	100
2001	5	10	18	22	19	27	100
2002	2	14	15	22	21	25	100
2003	2	11	13	28	16	30	100
2004	4	9	18	18	25	26	100
2005	2	7	16	24	19	34	100
2006	1	7	16	20	20	35	100

Notes:

1. Source: Ministry of Justice.
2. Figures for 2006 are provisional. Although the data are correct as at 1/5/2007, they may change (for example, as a result of appeals).
3. The date used is the charge outcome date.
4. The court used is the last court ID.

5. CHILD, YOUTH AND FAMILY



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figures

- Figure 1: Numbers of children and young people for whom care and protection notifications were received by CYF, for whom CYF took further action, and numbers of children and young people for whom abuse or neglect was found, 2001–2006
- Figure 2: Numbers of children and young people found to have been abused or neglected, by type of abuse, 2001–2006
- Figure 3: Numbers of children and young people found to have experienced abuse or neglect, by gender, 2006
- Figure 4: Number of children and young people found to have experienced abuse or neglect, by ethnicity, 2006
- Figure 5: Number of children and young people found to have experienced abuse or neglect, by age-group, 2006
- Figure 6: Number of abusers of specific types of abuse and neglect, 2001–2006
- Figure 7: Number of female and male abusers of specific types of abuse and neglect, 2006

Appendix of tables page 118

- Table 1: Number and percentage of notifications of possible abuse and neglect of children and young people, by notification outcome type, 2001–2006
- Table 2: Number and percentage of children and young people about whom notifications of possible abuse and neglect were received by CYF, by notification outcome type, 2001–2006
- Table 3: Number of young CYF clients with a finding of abuse, by abuse type and gender, 2001–2006
- Table 4: Number of young CYF clients with a finding of abuse, by abuse type and ethnic group, 2001–2006
- Table 5: Number of young CYF clients with a finding of abuse, by abuse type and age-group, 2001–2006
- Table 6: Number of people who abuse and neglect children and young people, by abuse type, 2001–2006
- Table 7: Number of people who abuse and neglect children and young people, by abuse type and relationship type, 2001–2006
- Table 8: Number of people who abuse and neglect children and young people, by abuse type and gender, 2001–2006
- Table 9: Number of people who abuse and neglect children and young people, by abuse type and ethnic group, 2001–2006
- Table 10: Number of people who abuse and neglect children and young people, by abuse type and age-group, 2001–2006

1 INTRODUCTION

This section and related appendix of tables present national-level information provided by Child, Youth and Family (CYF), Ministry of Social Development, about annual trends in care and protection notifications of New Zealand children and young people, and numbers of notifications resulting in assessments of abuse or neglect. Some demographic characteristics of these children and young people are also presented, together with some demographic characteristics of the people who abuse and neglect children and young people.

The section provides statistics for the years 2001 to 2006, with a focus on the most recent year for which the statistics were available at the time of collation of this report. The figures show that New Zealand, like many other Westernised countries, has seen a significant increase in reported and substantiated cases of child abuse and neglect.

Reporting suspected child abuse or neglect is voluntary in New Zealand. Any person who suspects a child or young person is being abused or neglected can report their suspicions to a CYF social worker, the CYF National Call Centre or the Police. Reports from any source are referred to CYF to deal with. CYF lodges reports when a statutory response is indicated.

The abuse or neglect of a child or young person by another family member constitutes family violence. Police family violence referrals (POL400s) were the single largest source of care and protection notifications, accounting for 23 percent of all care and protection notifications between 2000 and 2005.¹

It is important to note that the information in Section 2 on care and protection notifications and findings of abuse and neglect of children and young people are for all children and young people, irrespective of whether or not the alleged abuser was a family member. Thus, the figures represent not only family violence but other forms of violence as well. Most figures in Section 3 relating to the people who abuse and neglect children and young people are also for all people who abuse and neglect children and young people. Only in CYF Appendix Table 7 are figures presented separately on the basis of the offender-victim relationship.²

The information source is the Care and Protection, Youth Justice, Residences and Adoption Services (or CYRAS) administrative information system. CYRAS, like most administrative information systems, is designed primarily for business purposes rather than for statistical purposes. In the absence of more robust data sources, CYRAS data can provide indicative trends.

2 NOTIFICATION AND SUBSTANTIATION OF CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT

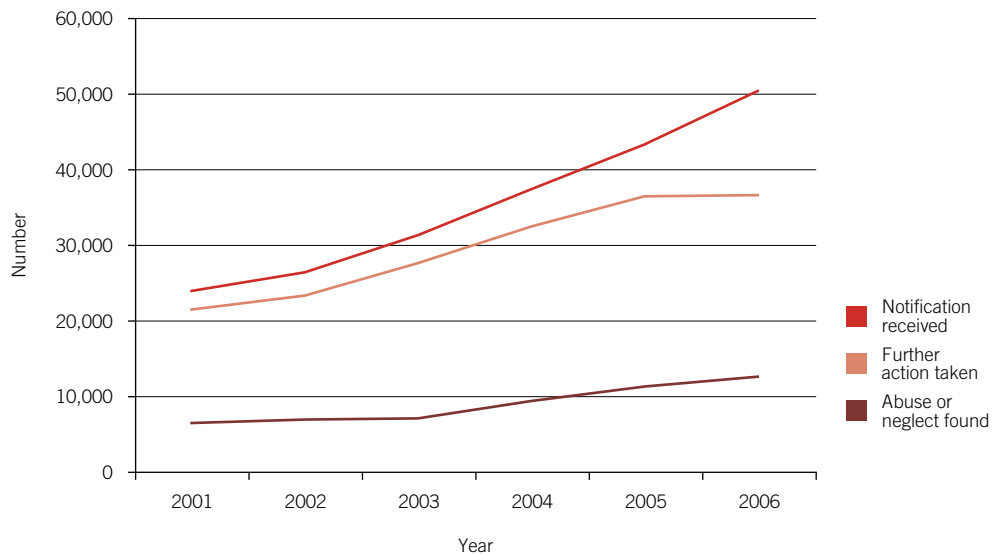
In 2006, CYF received 68,819 care and protection notifications nationwide. The total number of notifications increased each year from 2001 to 2006, with the 2006 figure representing a 161 percent increase on that for 2001 (26,363 notifications; CYF Appendix Table 1). This increase may be due, at least in part, to increased reporting patterns and other factors such as changes in resourcing or administration, rather than an increase in the prevalence of child abuse and neglect. For example, in 2003 the Police began to refer children present at family violence incidents to CYF.

¹ Child, Youth and Family, Ministry of Social Development. (2006). *Whole of Government responses to demand. EXG review: Sustainability of the care and protection system*, pages 4–5.

² Also, within the timeframe for the collation of the statistics in this report, it was not possible to obtain information on the numbers of individual children and young people whom people have abused or neglected within a particular year.

Along with the increasing trend over time in the number of care and protection notifications, the total number of individual children and young people who were the subject of the notifications also increased (Figure 1). Between 2001 and 2006, the number of individual children and young people involved in such notifications rose 117 percent from 23,767 to 50,301 (CYF Appendix Table 2). On a New Zealand population basis, this represented 24 notifications per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2001 and 49.4 notifications per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2006.

FIGURE 1: NUMBERS OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOR WHOM CARE AND PROTECTION NOTIFICATIONS WERE RECEIVED BY CYF, FOR WHOM CYF TOOK FURTHER ACTION, AND NUMBERS OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOR WHOM ABUSE OR NEGLECT WAS FOUND, 2001–2006



From CYF Appendix, Tables 2 and 3.

Note that because of timing differences, the children and young people for whom CYF took further action may not be the same children and young people for whom abuse or neglect was found in a particular year.

The total number of children and young people for whom CYF took further action in relation to their notifications also increased between 2001 and 2005, then started to plateau between 2005 and 2006 (Figure 1). The percentage of children and young people who were the subject of the notifications for whom further action was required fell from 84 percent in 2005 to 73 percent in 2006 (CYF Appendix Table 2).³

Along with the increasing trend in the annual numbers of care and protection notifications, the total number of children and young people for whom abuse or neglect was substantiated increased over the six-year period (Figure 1). Between 2001 and 2006 the number of children and young people found to have been sexually, physically or emotionally abused or neglected almost doubled from 6,294 to 12,453 (CYF Appendix Table 3). On a population basis, this equates with an increase in the substantiated child abuse rate from 6.4 children for every 1,000 children aged 0–16 years of age to 12.1 children for every 1,000 children aged 0–16 years of age over the six-year period.

Approximately one in four children or young people who were the subject of care and protection notifications was found to have been sexually, physically or emotionally abused or neglected (50,301 notifications compared with 12,453 findings of abuse or neglect in 2006).

³ Once CYF receives a notification, the Differential Response Model is designed to help CYF more quickly and safely determine which cases do not need to be part of the care and protection system, and then to help the families to find the support they need from other government and non-governmental service providers. See Child, Youth and Family Services, Ministry of Social Development. (2006). *Whole of Government responses to demand. EXG Review: Sustainability of the care and protection system*, page 3.

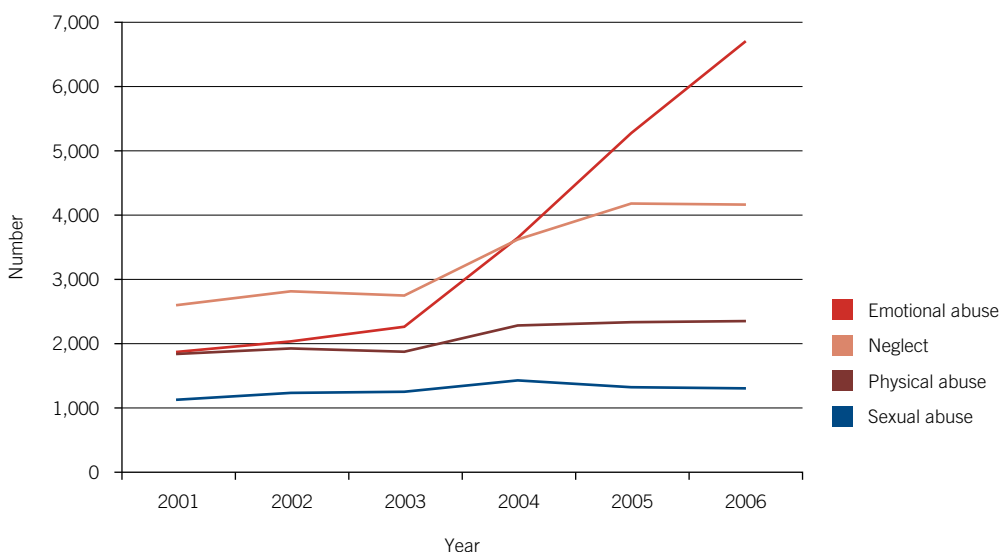
The total number of children and young people found to have been sexually abused rose 15 percent from 1,101 in 2001 to 1,268 in 2006 (Figure 2; CYF Appendix Table 3), an increase in the child sexual abuse rate from 1.11 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2001 to 1.25 in 2006.

The comparable percentage increase for children and young people found to have been physically abused over the same period was 27 percent, or an increase in the child physical abuse rate from 1.83 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2001 to 2.27 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2006.

The percentage increase for children and young people found to have been emotionally abused over the same six-year period was 261 percent, or an increase in the child emotional abuse rate from 1.86 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2001 to 6.52 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2006.

The total number of children and young people found to have been neglected rose 59 percent from 2,584 in 2001 to 4,120 in 2006. On a population basis this represents an increase in the rate of child neglect from 2.61 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2001 to 4.05 per 1,000 children aged 0–16 years in 2006.

FIGURE 2: NUMBERS OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOUND TO HAVE BEEN ABUSED OR NEGLECTED, BY TYPE OF ABUSE, 2001–2006

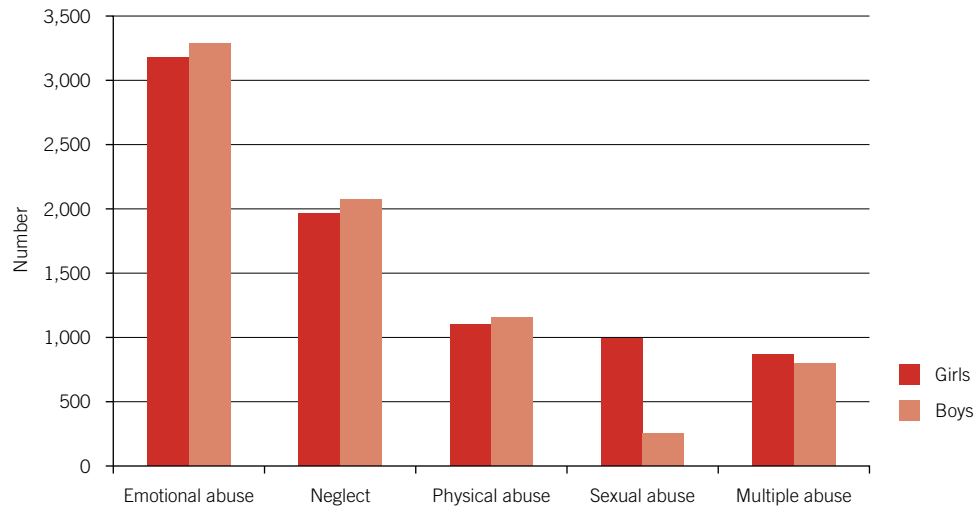


From CYF Appendix Table 3.

In 2006, emotional abuse was the most common type of abuse or neglect that children and young people were found to have experienced, followed by neglect, physical abuse and sexual abuse (Figure 2 and 3; CYF Appendix Table 3).

In 2006, similar numbers of girls and boys were found to have experienced emotional or physical abuse or neglect (Figure 3; CYF Appendix Table 3). Girls were over three times as likely as boys to have experienced sexual abuse that year. Similar proportions of girls and boys were found to have experienced more than one type of abuse.

FIGURE 3: NUMBERS OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOUND TO HAVE EXPERIENCED ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY GENDER, 2006

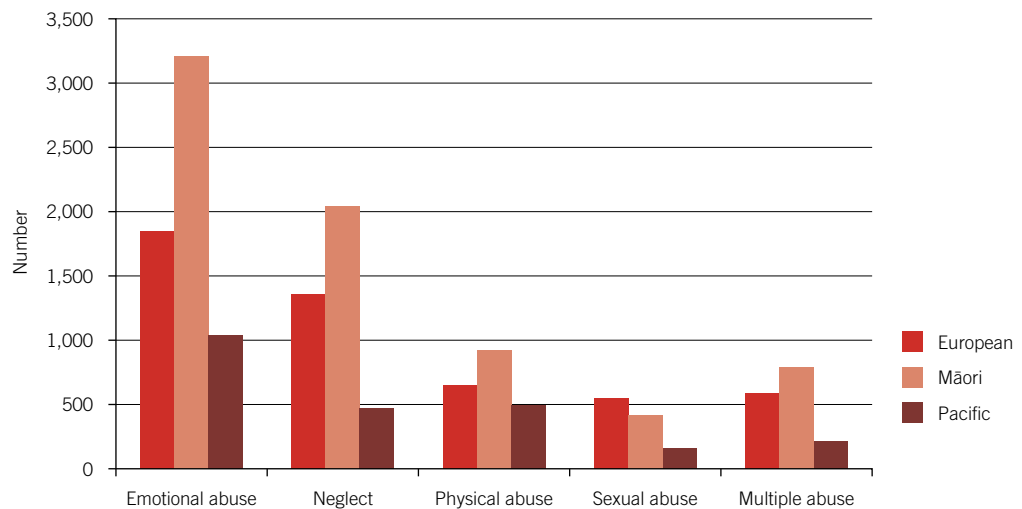


From CYF Appendix Table 3.

Note that children and young people found to have experienced more than one type of abuse are shown in the 'multiple abuse' category as well as in the individual abuse types.

The numbers of European, Māori and Pacific children and young people found to have experienced specific types of abuse or neglect are shown graphically in Figure 4 for 2006 (CYF Appendix Table 4). In 2006, European children and young people made up 44 percent of all children and young people found to have experienced sexual abuse, while Māori and Pacific children and young people accounted for 33 percent and 12 percent respectively. Māori children and young people made up approximately half of all children and young people found to have experienced emotional abuse or neglect or multiple abuse that year.

FIGURE 4: NUMBER OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOUND TO HAVE EXPERIENCED ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY ETHNICITY, 2006

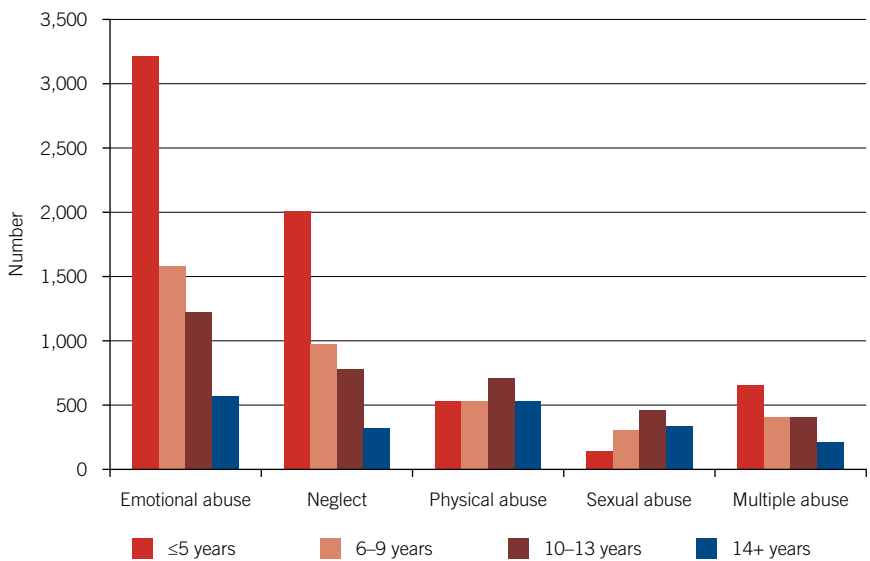


From CYF Appendix Table 4.

Note that children and young people found to have experienced more than one type of abuse are shown in the 'multiple abuse' category as well as in the individual abuse types.

The numbers of children aged five years or less, 6–9 years, 10–13 years and 14 years and over found to have experienced specific types of abuse or neglect are shown graphically in Figure 5 for 2006 (CYF Appendix Table 5). In 2006, children aged five years or less made up 12 percent of all children and young people found to have experienced sexual abuse. They also comprised 23 percent of all children and young people found to have experienced physical abuse, and 48 percent of all children and young people found to have experienced emotional abuse. Children aged five years or less also made up 49 percent of all children and young people found to have been neglected in 2006.

FIGURE 5: NUMBER OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE FOUND TO HAVE EXPERIENCED ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY AGE-GROUP, 2006



From CYF Appendix Table 5.

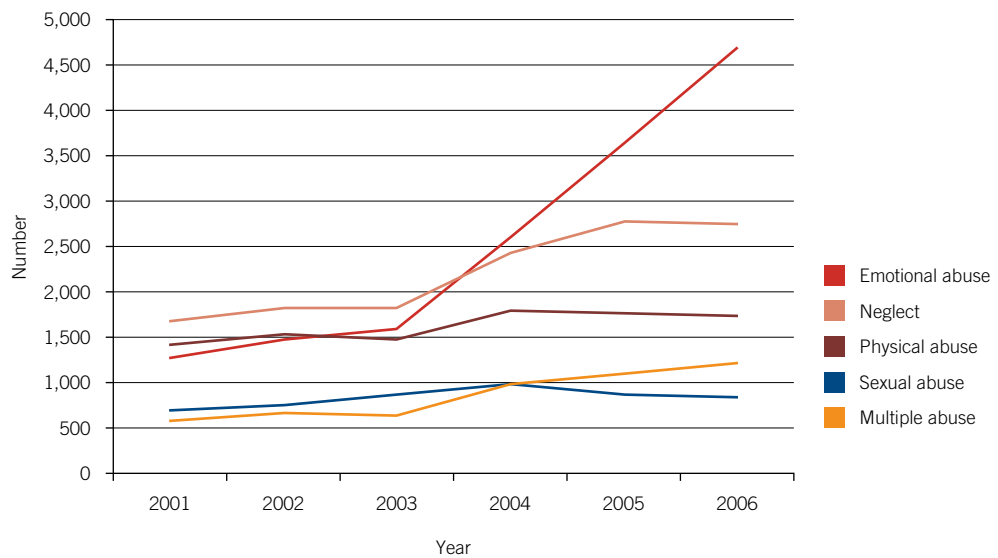
Note that children and young people found to have experienced more than one type of abuse are shown in the 'multiple abuse' category as well as in the individual abuse types.

3 PEOPLE WHO ABUSE OR NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE

For the purposes of this subsection an abuser is defined as a person who is found to have abused a child or young CYF client. The total number of abusers increased annually from 2001 to 2006, with the 2006 figure almost double that of 2001 (8,711 abusers in 2006 compared with 4,390 abusers in 2001; CYF Appendix Table 6).

The number of abusers of each specific type of abuse and neglect of children and young people also showed an increasing trend over the six-year period (Figure 6), with the number of abusers of emotional abuse increasing the most, rising sharply between 2003 and 2006 (CYF Appendix Table 6).

FIGURE 6: NUMBER OF ABUSERS OF SPECIFIC TYPES OF ABUSE AND NEGLECT, 2001–2006



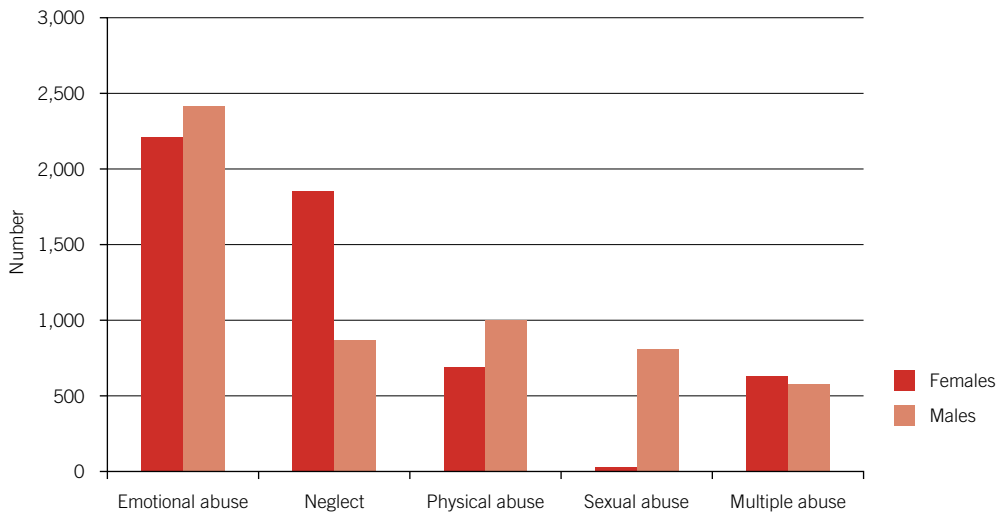
From CYF Appendix Table 6.

In 2006, about eight in 10 abusers were family members of the children and young people who experienced the abuse or neglect (CYF Appendix Table 7). Persons living in a domestic relationship⁴ with the children or young persons who experienced abuse or neglect accounted for about seven in 10 abusers that year.

In 2006, people who sexually abused children and young people were mostly men (Figure 7; CYF Appendix Table 8). Males who physically and emotionally abused children and young people also outnumbered females. Females who neglected their children or young people outnumbered males more than two to one, and were slightly more likely to inflict multiple types of abuse on children and young people.

⁴ Either a family member or a primary caregiver.

FIGURE 7: NUMBER OF FEMALE AND MALE ABUSERS OF SPECIFIC TYPES OF ABUSE AND NEGLECT, 2006



From CYF Appendix Table 8.

Note that abusers found to have committed more than one type of abuse are shown in the 'multiple abuse' category as well as in the individual abuse types.

Details on the ethnicity of people who abuse and neglect children and young people are unevenly collected, with the ethnicity of about one-third of abusers, and the age of about 15 percent of abusers, in 2006 being unknown (CYF Appendix Table 9).

CYF APPENDIX OF TABLES

TABLE 1: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF NOTIFICATIONS OF POSSIBLE ABUSE AND NEGLECT OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY NOTIFICATION OUTCOME TYPE, 2001–2006

YEAR	FURTHER ACTION REQUIRED		ADDITIONAL INFORMATION		NO FURTHER ACTION		REFER TO OTHER AGENCY		TYPE UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2001	22,759	86	323	1	2,951	11	328	1	2	0	26,363
2002	25,442	85	518	2	3,693	12	313	1	0	0	29,966
2003	31,036	84	1,069	3	4,727	13	259	1	6	0	37,097
2004	38,688	81	1,705	4	6,849	14	230	1	1	0	47,473
2005	44,553	78	1,780	3	10,268	18	502	1	0	0	57,103
2006	45,042	65	1,788	3	21,221	31	740	1	28	0	68,819

Notes:

1. The Children, Young Persons and Their Families Act 1989 defines a 'child' as aged under 14 years and a 'young person' as aged 14 to 16 years.
2. There may be more than one notification received by CYF concerning the same child or young person within a particular calendar year.
3. 'Further action required' signifies care and protection notifications that require further investigation by a CYF social worker.
4. Row percentages may not add up to 100 percent as a result of rounding to the nearest whole number.

TABLE 2: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE ABOUT WHOM NOTIFICATIONS OF POSSIBLE ABUSE AND NEGLECT WERE RECEIVED BY CYF, BY NOTIFICATION OUTCOME TYPE, 2001–2006

YEAR	FURTHER ACTION REQUIRED		ADDITIONAL INFORMATION		NO FURTHER ACTION		REFER TO OTHER AGENCY		TYPE UNKNOWN		TOTAL
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	
2001	21,366	90	320	1	2,889	12	321	1	2	0	23,767
2002	23,166	88	502	2	3,598	14	309	1	0	0	26,234
2003	27,495	88	980	3	4,568	15	255	1	6	0	31,186
2004	32,348	87	1,575	4	6,493	17	226	1	1	0	37,313
2005	36,335	84	1,605	4	9,377	22	485	1	0	0	43,227
2006	36,519	73	1,621	3	18,158	36	722	1	30	0	50,301

Notes:

1. The Children, Young Persons and Their Families Act 1989 defines a 'child' as aged under 14 years and a 'young person' as aged 14 to 16 years.
2. There may be more than one notification received by CYF concerning the same child or young person within a particular calendar year resulting in the same outcome type. The child or young person will only be counted once in each outcome regardless of the number of notifications received in the calendar year.
3. 'Further action required' signifies care and protection notifications that require further investigation by a CYF social worker.
4. While the children and young people about whom notifications are received by CYF in any one calendar year are counted as distinct clients, the same child or young person may appear in the table in different calendar years.
5. Row percentages may not add up to 100 percent as a result of rounding to the nearest whole number.

TABLE 3: NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND GENDER, 2001–2006

GENDER	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
Male	2001	908	1,382	946	235	439	2,974
	2002	978	1,454	958	265	498	3,089
	2003	1,109	1,378	982	266	469	3,193
	2004	1,795	1,832	1,168	298	671	4,333
	2005	2,641	2,115	1,162	306	753	5,387
	2006	3,279	2,080	1,157	259	799	5,885
Female	2001	918	1,190	859	858	474	3,282
	2002	1,020	1,311	915	924	493	3,608
	2003	1,115	1,311	857	934	465	3,685
	2004	1,765	1,688	1,048	1,067	696	4,764
	2005	2,525	1,961	1,100	970	813	5,637
	2006	3,176	1,973	1,108	994	862	6,290
Unknown	2001	14	12	9	8	4	38
	2002	12	26	20	6	3	61
	2003	20	30	13	8	2	69
	2004	46	53	25	13	17	114
	2005	61	55	17	4	7	129
	2006	185	67	41	15	27	278
Total	2001	1,840	2,584	1,814	1,101	917	6,294
	2002	2,010	2,791	1,893	1,195	994	6,758
	2003	2,244	2,719	1,852	1,208	936	6,947
	2004	3,606	3,573	2,241	1,378	1,384	9,211
	2005	5,227	4,131	2,279	1,280	1,573	11,153
	2006	6,640	4,120	2,306	1,268	1,688	12,453

Notes:

1. CYF clients with multiple findings of the same type of abuse are only counted once within an abuse type (for example, a client with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. CYF clients who have been found to have experienced more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse types (for example, if a client was both sexually and physically abused, they would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. Each CYF client is counted only once in the Distinct Clients column, regardless of the number or types of abuse she or he is found to have experienced in any particular year.
4. Where a client is found to have experienced multiple abuses, their demographic data (gender, ethnic group and age band) are taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.

TABLE 4: NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND ETHNIC GROUP, 2001–2006

ETHNIC GROUP	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
European	2001	721	902	540	426	371	2,155
	2002	790	1,088	599	525	451	2,477
	2003	863	1,053	598	558	416	2,586
	2004	1,339	1,268	684	637	554	3,286
	2005	1,689	1,394	642	569	542	3,678
	2006	1,856	1,350	656	556	582	3,764
Māori	2001	775	1,218	713	326	403	2,576
	2002	894	1,222	767	363	432	2,762
	2003	1,043	1,232	737	387	400	2,940
	2004	1,703	1,699	930	427	633	4,050
	2005	2,556	2,081	1,006	437	808	5,177
	2006	3,199	2,048	928	422	786	5,727
Asian	2001	15	41	55	20	12	118
	2002	27	64	47	10	6	142
	2003	33	41	66	25	13	151
	2004	78	55	68	35	22	212
	2005	157	87	53	28	34	288
	2006	167	77	80	17	36	296
Pacific peoples	2001	145	195	307	72	72	646
	2002	161	245	320	97	57	760
	2003	196	261	342	103	65	834
	2004	326	408	454	137	134	1,161
	2005	541	423	445	113	147	1,360
	2006	1,038	465	495	148	208	1,914
Middle Eastern/Latin American/African	2001	6	4	5	4	2	16
	2002	20	15	29	10	8	64
	2003	13	31	16	10	10	57
	2004	15	15	16	5	6	44
	2005	35	15	27	9	14	71
	2006	58	23	24	5	19	90
Other ethnicity	2001	29	25	36	24	13	101
	2002	32	45	32	29	14	124
	2003	26	25	27	22	12	87
	2004	38	25	27	19	13	91
	2005	34	28	24	17	12	90
	2006	56	25	32	11	17	107
Unknown	2001	149	199	158	229	44	682
	2002	86	112	99	161	26	429
	2003	70	76	66	103	20	292
	2004	107	103	62	118	22	367
	2005	215	103	82	107	16	489
	2006	266	132	91	109	40	555

TABLE 4: (CONT) NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND ETHNIC GROUP, 2001–2006

ETHNIC GROUP	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
Total	2001	1,840	2,584	1,814	1,101	917	6,294
	2002	2,010	2,791	1,893	1,195	994	6,758
	2003	2,244	2,719	1,852	1,208	936	6,947
	2004	3,606	3,573	2,241	1,378	1,384	9,211
	2005	5,227	4,131	2,279	1,280	1,573	11,153
	2006	6,640	4,120	2,306	1,268	1,688	12,453

Notes:

1. CYF clients with multiple findings of the same type of abuse are only counted once within an abuse type (so a client with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. CYF clients who have been found to have experienced more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse types that make up their multiple abuse (so if a client was both sexually and physically abused, they would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. Each CYF client is counted only once in the Distinct Clients column, regardless of the number or types of abuse he or she is found to have experienced in a particular year.
4. Where a client is found to have experienced multiple abuses, their demographic data (gender, ethnic group and age band) are taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.
5. Ethnic groups provided are as per the groupings used by Statistics New Zealand.
6. Where the ethnic group is known, but does not fall in the six specific ethnic groups, the clients referenced will be shown in the Ethnicity Other category.
7. Where the ethnic group is not known (ie, has not been identified in CYRAS), the clients referenced will be shown in the Unknown category.

TABLE 5: NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND AGE-GROUP, 2001–2006

AGE BAND	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
Unborn	2001	2	8	2	0	1	11
	2002	3	7	0	0	0	10
	2003	3	12	1	0	1	15
	2004	5	17	0	0	3	19
	2005	11	26	2	0	5	34
	2006	26	40	13	0	11	68
0 to 1	2001	261	506	123	5	108	773
	2002	286	580	133	2	119	874
	2003	337	485	116	3	98	836
	2004	510	647	131	9	152	1,132
	2005	835	761	153	3	200	1,538
	2006	1,143	820	181	2	230	1,899
2 to 3	2001	277	417	137	40	121	733
	2002	273	423	123	34	113	731
	2003	343	426	127	33	100	816
	2004	572	582	159	51	185	1,155
	2005	819	620	135	40	178	1,420
	2006	1,056	587	153	39	200	1,620

TABLE 5: (CONT) NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND AGE-GROUP, 2001–2006

AGE BAND	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
4 to 5	2001	270	359	168	121	132	770
	2002	272	354	161	145	116	797
	2003	303	350	164	100	124	772
	2004	509	477	164	125	164	1,092
	2005	760	570	220	119	212	1,432
	2006	983	557	181	108	211	1,596
6 to 7	2001	238	330	206	139	117	787
	2002	270	384	220	163	147	870
	2003	311	370	193	137	128	859
	2004	471	439	247	147	185	1,098
	2005	667	511	224	148	174	1,355
	2006	849	499	253	122	211	1,483
8 to 9	2001	218	312	225	156	107	783
	2002	274	323	260	137	140	830
	2003	253	301	244	180	122	838
	2004	445	431	300	157	183	1,126
	2005	617	454	290	169	189	1,317
	2006	734	474	279	179	200	1,443
10 to 11	2001	218	277	288	193	115	844
	2002	251	299	283	204	142	878
	2003	281	311	283	166	135	887
	2004	393	380	315	187	165	1,081
	2005	525	433	309	166	179	1,237
	2006	664	418	334	179	187	1,386
12 to 13	2001	170	199	288	211	106	748
	2002	222	252	301	229	129	854
	2003	220	249	350	264	129	928
	2004	365	322	406	297	188	1,163
	2005	483	407	388	267	220	1,283
	2006	561	356	369	289	218	1,320
14 to 15	2001	142	138	280	179	92	629
	2002	122	119	314	221	70	689
	2003	160	153	280	264	87	760
	2004	257	200	402	301	131	1,000
	2005	381	254	431	289	176	1,153
	2006	416	262	414	277	163	1,185
16 to 17	2001	33	22	83	56	16	177
	2002	32	35	90	49	16	189
	2003	21	31	87	58	9	186
	2004	63	34	107	95	20	275
	2005	106	52	116	78	34	313
	2006	158	59	117	68	48	348

TABLE 5: (CONT) NUMBER OF YOUNG CYF CLIENTS WITH A FINDING OF ABUSE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND AGE-GROUP, 2001–2006

AGE BAND	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT CLIENTS
18+	2001	1	2	3	0	1	5
	2002	0	2	3	3	0	8
	2003	1	0	2	2	1	4
	2004	3	1	3	6	3	10
	2005	2	4	2	0	1	7
	2006	0	1	1	1	0	3
Age unknown	2001	10	14	11	1	1	34
	2002	5	13	5	8	2	28
	2003	11	31	5	1	2	46
	2004	13	43	7	3	5	60
	2005	21	39	9	1	5	64
	2006	50	47	11	4	9	102
Total	2001	1,840	2,584	1,814	1,101	917	6,294
	2002	2,010	2,791	1,893	1,195	994	6,758
	2003	2,244	2,719	1,852	1,208	936	6,947
	2004	3,606	3,573	2,241	1,378	1,384	9,211
	2005	5,227	4,131	2,279	1,280	1,573	11,153
	2006	6,640	4,120	2,306	1,268	1,688	12,453

Notes:

1. CYF clients with multiple findings of the same type of abuse are only counted once within an abuse type (so a client with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. CYF clients who have been found to have experienced more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse types (so if a client was both sexually and physically abused, they would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. Each CYF client is counted only once in the Distinct Clients column, regardless of the number or types of abuse he or she is found to have experienced in a particular year.
4. Where a client is found to have experienced multiple abuses, their demographic data (gender, ethnic group and age band) are taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.

TABLE 6: NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE, 2001–2006

YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
2001	1,277	1,665	1,402	699	571	4,390
2002	1,461	1,814	1,530	764	668	4,835
2003	1,595	1,822	1,484	859	639	5,056
2004	2,589	2,421	1,796	974	992	6,663
2005	3,652	2,782	1,752	880	1,095	7,856
2006	4,685	2,754	1,748	847	1,221	8,711

Notes:

1. Abusers with multiple findings of the same type of abuse will only be counted once in that abuse category (so an abuser with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. Abusers of more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse type columns (so if an abuser was involved in sexual and physical abuse, he or she would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. The Distinct Abuser column counts those who have been involved in any abuse finding in a particular year. Each abuser is counted once in this column, regardless of the number or types of abuse findings.
4. If an abuser has been involved in abuse findings in more than one year, he or she is counted in each of those years.

TABLE 7: NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND RELATIONSHIP TYPE, 2001–2006

ROLE TYPE	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
Family member (household)	2001	605	852	691	69	270	1,911
	2002	798	1,040	888	95	361	2,423
	2003	932	1,120	853	107	346	2,628
	2004	1,608	1,609	1,058	120	572	3,770
	2005	2,339	1,885	1,061	107	664	4,659
	2006	3,055	1,892	1,086	102	740	5,332
Family member (non-household)	2001	296	278	259	225	134	908
	2002	290	270	226	212	100	894
	2003	336	287	256	237	116	988
	2004	554	392	330	293	191	1,345
	2005	743	377	309	275	171	1,519
	2006	1,009	405	322	280	204	1,795
Household member (non-family)	2001	33	23	54	15	14	107
	2002	55	27	57	27	28	131
	2003	45	32	50	26	22	129
	2004	67	18	65	34	27	155
	2005	94	26	68	26	18	196
	2006	101	25	39	22	16	171
Primary caregiver	2001	260	449	255	3	106	845
	2002	254	440	248	10	117	824
	2003	244	352	229	13	103	727
	2004	291	403	205	9	115	776
	2005	373	454	200	7	129	888
	2006	452	433	192	8	134	943
Professional	2001	1	1	2	0	1	3
	2002	0	0	1	0	0	1
	2003	0	0	2	1	0	3
	2004	0	0	6	0	0	6
	2005	0	1	2	0	0	3
	2006	0	0	2	0	0	2
Client	2001	20	28	19	31	5	93
	2002	18	20	16	30	5	79
	2003	15	16	15	45	4	87
	2004	16	17	20	43	3	93
	2005	26	35	26	39	2	124
	2006	44	22	32	41	6	133
Other	2001	108	104	146	373	38	688
	2002	76	66	117	408	35	631
	2003	70	73	95	457	29	665
	2004	138	69	156	508	48	816
	2005	205	92	126	456	57	811
	2006	185	65	109	413	50	716

Notes:

1. Abusers with multiple findings of the same type of abuse will only be counted once in that abuse category (so an abuser with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. Abusers of more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse type columns (so if an abuser was involved in sexual and physical abuse, he or she would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. The Distinct Abuser column counts those who have been involved in any abuse finding in a particular year. Each abuser is counted once in this column, regardless of the number or types of abuse findings.
4. If an abuser has been involved in abuse findings in more than one year, he or she is counted in each of those years.

TABLE 8: NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND GENDER, 2001–2006

GENDER	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
Male	2001	559	457	783	642	252	2,150
	2002	690	493	847	708	307	2,399
	2003	748	524	848	796	290	2,596
	2004	1,268	709	1,042	898	468	3,387
	2005	1,918	858	1,010	813	498	4,044
	2006	2,423	868	999	799	577	4,463
Female	2001	692	1,184	579	30	309	2,135
	2002	761	1,300	645	35	359	2,348
	2003	833	1,276	607	36	346	2,371
	2004	1,289	1,681	717	43	514	3,156
	2005	1,699	1,889	703	34	581	3,686
	2006	2,209	1,853	699	26	631	4,105
Gender unknown	2001	26	24	40	27	10	105
	2002	10	21	38	21	2	88
	2003	14	22	29	27	3	89
	2004	32	31	37	33	10	120
	2005	35	35	39	33	16	126
	2006	53	33	50	22	13	143

Notes:

1. Abusers with multiple findings of the same type of abuse will only be counted once in that abuse category (so an abuser with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. Abusers of more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse type columns (so if an abuser was involved in sexual and physical abuse, he or she would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. The Distinct Abuser column counts those who have been involved in any abuse finding in a particular year. Each abuser is counted once in this column, regardless of the number or types of abuse findings.
4. If an abuser has been involved in abuse findings in more than one year, he or she is counted in each of those years.
5. Where an abuser has been involved in multiple findings of abuse, his or her demographic information is taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.

TABLE 9: NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND ETHNIC GROUP, 2001–2006

ETHNIC GROUP	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
European	2001	304	411	210	174	131	944
	2002	417	506	288	192	210	1,169
	2003	416	481	288	233	176	1,223
	2004	652	604	303	286	255	1,553
	2005	860	687	295	235	272	1,777
	2006	1,003	676	289	243	290	1,890

TABLE 9: (CONT) NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND ETHNIC GROUP, 2001–2006

ETHNIC GROUP	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
Māori	2001	313	433	304	97	152	973
	2002	398	509	383	131	185	1,216
	2003	431	523	378	146	183	1,275
	2004	790	702	421	156	303	1,733
	2005	1,112	917	422	163	337	2,239
	2006	1,484	901	406	128	366	2,524
Asian	2001	10	21	39	6	7	68
	2002	24	29	31	5	7	82
	2003	22	27	38	6	7	85
	2004	47	36	38	18	18	118
	2005	73	45	24	10	12	140
	2006	104	40	40	11	26	166
Pacific peoples	2001	67	72	166	21	31	293
	2002	86	103	195	38	32	387
	2003	115	115	190	39	43	416
	2004	143	180	219	60	65	531
	2005	252	155	216	48	79	584
	2006	410	188	231	54	104	770
Middle Eastern/ Latin American/ African	2001	0	3	2	1	0	6
	2002	6	9	10	4	4	24
	2003	7	14	9	5	4	30
	2004	12	10	11	6	5	32
	2005	10	6	12	2	3	27
	2006	29	12	13	1	8	46
Other ethnicity	2001	22	31	12	9	6	68
	2002	23	30	17	14	8	76
	2003	26	25	12	16	7	71
	2004	49	41	25	15	13	115
	2005	51	40	19	15	15	109
	2006	67	33	15	8	10	113
Unknown	2001	561	694	669	391	244	2,038
	2002	507	628	606	380	222	1,881
	2003	578	637	569	414	219	1,956
	2004	896	848	779	433	333	2,581
	2005	1,294	932	764	407	377	2,980
	2006	1,588	904	754	402	417	3,202

Notes:

1. Abusers with multiple findings of the same type of abuse will only be counted once in that abuse category (so an abuser with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. Abusers of more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse type columns (so if an abuser was involved in sexual and physical abuse, he or she would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. The Distinct Abuser column counts those who have been involved in any abuse finding in a particular year. Each abuser is counted once in this column, regardless of the number or types of abuse findings.
4. If an abuser has been involved in abuse findings in more than one year, he or she is counted in each of those years.
5. Where an abuser has been involved in multiple findings of abuse, his or her demographic information is taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.
6. Ethnic groups provided are as per the groupings used by Statistics New Zealand.

TABLE 10: NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND AGE-GROUP, 2001–2006

AGE BAND	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
Under 15	2001	28	34	40	122	15	208
	2002	28	20	36	169	9	243
	2003	18	20	37	171	6	239
	2004	21	23	28	177	6	243
	2005	44	32	39	190	11	294
	2006	60	32	41	171	10	294
15–19	2001	43	84	34	88	18	229
	2002	38	90	48	92	19	249
	2003	53	94	39	107	20	272
	2004	94	130	61	136	36	379
	2005	114	155	64	126	36	419
	2006	214	166	65	138	59	521
20–29	2001	309	421	192	66	112	864
	2002	357	539	216	78	142	1,034
	2003	420	540	199	80	153	1,072
	2004	692	708	251	111	242	1,490
	2005	1,073	825	238	79	264	1,928
	2006	1,468	878	261	80	331	2,330
30–39	2001	387	515	360	109	194	1,141
	2002	514	585	418	109	233	1,369
	2003	595	609	440	134	245	1,507
	2004	918	833	501	138	349	2,000
	2005	1,312	929	531	142	415	2,446
	2006	1,627	914	514	121	416	2,720
40–49	2001	151	184	187	67	90	487
	2002	212	206	194	82	102	577
	2003	190	212	195	103	85	603
	2004	372	322	288	123	151	935
	2005	580	372	324	112	200	1,170
	2006	670	354	303	89	194	1,206
50–59	2001	27	24	40	40	11	118
	2002	29	36	57	46	25	141
	2003	42	38	67	51	22	172
	2004	67	42	72	37	24	192
	2005	88	60	69	47	36	224
	2006	128	64	88	47	53	270
60–69	2001	7	6	9	17	3	36
	2002	4	6	11	26	1	46
	2003	9	6	12	21	2	46
	2004	11	14	16	29	7	61
	2005	18	18	21	24	7	73
	2006	23	15	16	27	7	73

TABLE 10: (CONT) NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ABUSE AND NEGLECT CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE, BY ABUSE TYPE AND AGE-GROUP, 2001–2006

AGE BAND	YEAR	EMOTIONAL ABUSE	NEGLECT	PHYSICAL ABUSE	SEXUAL ABUSE	MULTIPLE ABUSE TYPES	DISTINCT ABUSERS
70+	2001	2	2	1	6	1	10
	2002	1	0	2	7	0	10
	2003	2	3	0	12	2	15
	2004	2	3	4	13	2	20
	2005	3	2	4	8	2	15
	2006	4	2	5	12	3	20
Age unknown	2001	323	395	539	184	127	1,297
	2002	278	332	548	155	137	1,166
	2003	266	300	495	180	104	1,130
	2004	412	346	575	210	175	1,343
	2005	420	389	462	152	124	1,287
	2006	491	329	455	162	148	1,277

Notes:

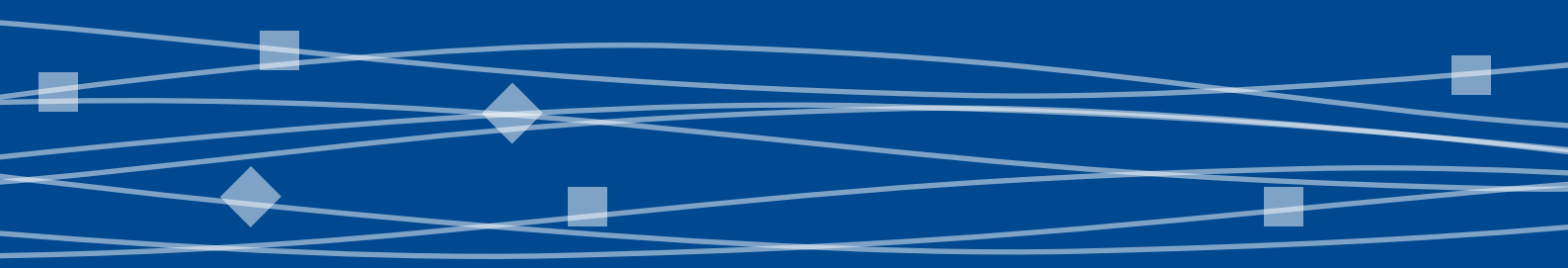
1. Abusers with multiple findings of the same type of abuse will only be counted once in that abuse category (so an abuser with two findings of physical abuse will be counted once in the Physical Abuse column).
2. Abusers of more than one type of abuse in the reported year are shown in the Multiple Abuse Types column, as well as in the individual abuse type columns (so if an abuser was involved in sexual and physical abuse, he or she would show up once in each of the following columns: Sexual Abuse, Physical Abuse and Multiple Abuse Types).
3. The Distinct Abuser column counts those who have been involved in any abuse finding in a particular year. Each abuser is counted once in this column, regardless of the number or types of abuse findings.
4. If an abuser has been involved in abuse findings in more than one year, he or she is counted in each of those years.
5. Where an abuser has been involved in multiple findings of abuse, his or her demographic information is taken as at the first finding of abuse within the reported year.

6. INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE

Results from the New Zealand
Crime and Safety Survey 2006



MINISTRY OF
JUSTICE
Tāhū o te Ture



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figures

- Figure 1: Experience of partner violence 'ever' and in 2005
- Figure 2: Prevalence of types of psychological abuse by current partners
- Figure 3: Mean scores for types of psychological abuse by current partners
- Figure 4: Experience of sexual victimisation 'ever' and in 2005
- Figure 5: Ethnicity of offenders in interpersonal violence
- Figure 6: Victim ethnicity and offender ethnicity, all interpersonal violence offences
- Figure 7: How much affected by different categories of interpersonal violence
- Figure 8: Proportion of offences considered 'most serious', by type of interpersonal violence
- Figure 9: Whether what happened was a crime, by type of interpersonal violence
- Figure 10: Percentage of interpersonal violence offences known to the Police
- Figure 11: Groups at high risk of victimisation in 2005

Tables

- Table 1: Risks of interpersonal violence in 2005 by partners, by gender
- Table 2: Frequency distribution of victimisation in 2005 by partners, by gender
- Table 3: Lifetime experience of interpersonal violence by partners, by gender
- Table 4: Comparing questions on psychological abuse
- Table 5: Risks of interpersonal violence in 2005 by people well known, by gender
- Table 6: Frequency distribution of victimisation in 2005 by people well known, by gender
- Table 7: Risks of sexual offences in 2005, by gender
- Table 8: Frequency distribution of sexual victimisation in 2005, by gender
- Table 9: Lifetime experience of sexual offences, by gender
- Table 10: Sexual victimisation of women: Australian IVAWS and NZCASS
- Table 11: Victim-offender relationships in offences by people well known
- Table 12: Victim-offender relationships in sexual offences (offences against women)
- Table 13: The involvement of alcohol in interpersonal violence
- Table 14: The involvement of drugs in interpersonal violence
- Table 15: Whether children were aware, and the effects on them (offences by partners and people well known)

ABBREVIATIONS

BCS	British Crime Survey
CASI	Computer-assisted Self-interviewing
CHDS	Christchurch Health and Development Study
DMHDS	Dunedin Multidisciplinary Health and Development Study
IVAWS	International Violence Against Women Survey
NCVS	National Crime Victimization Survey (United States)
NZCASS 2006	New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006
NZDep	New Zealand Index of Deprivation
NZNSCV	New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims
NZSEI	New Zealand Socioeconomic Index
RSE	Relative Standard Error
SCGSS	Statistics Canada General Social Survey
SE	Standard Error
VF	Victim Form
WSS	Women's Safety Survey 1996

1 INTRODUCTION

This report presents results from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006 (NZCASS).¹ It focuses on interpersonal violence. This term covers offences where there is usually contact between offender and victim, including assaults, threats of assault, threats to damage property, actual property damage and sexual offences.

1.1 Family violence and this report

The New Zealand definition of family violence is set out in *Te Rito* (Ministry of Social Development, 2002):

Family violence covers a broad range of controlling behaviours, commonly of a physical, sexual, and/or psychological nature that typically involve fear, intimidation, or emotional deprivation. It occurs within a variety of close interpersonal relationships, such as between partners, parents and children, siblings, and in other relationships where significant others are not part of the physical household but are part of the family and/or are fulfilling the function of family.

This report deals with many of the behaviours described by the *Te Rito* definition. It is a key report for those interested in family violence, but does not deal exclusively with it. Some of the results refer to interpersonal violence offences committed by non-family members. An exclusive focus on family violence is not possible with NZCASS, which does not (and was not meant to) provide estimates of the risk of family violence specifically. Nor does it deal with the wide range of behaviours that the *Te Rito* definition subsumes (child abuse, and neglect of the elderly, for instance).

¹ Previous reports from the survey can be found at <http://www.justice.govt.nz/pubs/pvictims.html>. Details of how NZCASS was conducted are in the Technical Report (Reilly & Sullivan, 2007), which can be found at <http://www.justice.govt.nz/pubs/reports/2006/crime-safety-survey-2006/technical-report/index.html>

1.2 The New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006

The NZCASS 2006 provides a measure of the amount of crime in New Zealand in 2005 by asking people directly about personal and household crimes they have experienced. Because NZCASS asks about crimes that might not have been reported to the Police, it gives a fuller count of victimisation experience than Police records. The survey counts all incidents that are technically criminal. The NZCASS count of crime in 2005 was covered in the *Key Findings* report (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

Just over 5,400 New Zealanders took part in the NZCASS 2006. They comprised a nationally representative random sample of 4,229 people aged 15 and over living in private households in New Zealand, together with a Māori ‘booster’ sample of 1,187 to improve the reliability of findings for Māori. Participants were interviewed at home by ACNielsen interviewers between February and June 2006. One person per household was interviewed. The overall response rate in the NZCASS 2006 was 59 percent in the main sample and 56 percent in the Māori booster sample.

1.3 The structure of this report

The structure of the report is as follows:

- > **Section 2** deals with **offences committed by partners**. It looks at the level of victimisation by partners in 2005, and how the risk of partner violence differed by gender and other social characteristics of the victim. Some of these results were reported in Mayhew and Reilly (2007a), but some are new. Section 2 also looks at ‘lifetime’ experience of partner violence, and gives results from new questions in the NZCASS 2006 on the extent of psychological abuse by current partners. Section 2 presents results clearly pertinent to family violence.
- > **Section 3** deals with **offences committed by other people well known to the victim** (for instance, ex-partners, boyfriends and girlfriends, siblings and other family members). Again, it looks at the level of victimisation in 2005, and how risks differed by gender and other social characteristics of the victim. Some results were reported in Mayhew and Reilly (2007a), but again some are new. Section 3 does not deal exclusively with family violence. Many of those well known to the victim were ex-partners or family members, but not all were.
- > **Section 4** deals with **sexual offences** reported by participants in NZCASS. The *Key Findings* report did not present detailed results on sexual victimisation, so most of the findings in this report are new. Section 4 looks at the level of sexual victimisation in 2005, and how risks differed by gender and other social characteristics of the victim. It also looks at lifetime experience of sexual victimisation. Section 4 also does not deal specifically with offences committed by partners or family members. While some offences involved them, not all did.
- > **Section 5** looks at offences committed by partners and by people well known, and sexual offences. It also draws comparisons with interpersonal violence that involved contact with offenders who were strangers or people who were known only by sight or casually.
- > **Section 6** provides an overview of some of the results in this report.

1.4 The methodology of NZCASS

It is important to understand the basic features of how NZCASS was carried out, particularly in respect of the measurement of victimisation. This is dealt with briefly below. Appendix A gives further details.

- > **Main screener questions.** Early on in the survey, interviewers asked participants a series of ‘main screener’ questions to ascertain whether they had been victims of many of the offences that fall within the scope of the survey since 1 January 2005. Most of these screener questions related to household property crime – for instance, burglary and theft of vehicles. Questions were also asked about some personal offences at this stage – for instance, assaults, threats and damage to personal property. However, participants were asked not to mention offences that involved: (i) partners; (ii) other people they knew well; or (iii) a sexual element.
- > **Self-completion components.** Questions on these last three categories of offences (ie, offences by partners, offences by other people they knew well and sexual offences) came in the final part of the interview. They were not administered by interviewers, but were posed in self-completion components. Participants were given the laptop that the interviewer had been using, to enter responses themselves. This maximised confidentiality. Again, there were initial self-completion screener questions to determine whether or not participants had been victimised. (The screener questions are in Appendix B.)
- > **Victim Forms.** Information about what happened was collected in Victim Forms (VFs). Those who answered affirmatively to any of the main screener questions could complete up to three main VFs. Those who answered affirmatively to any of the self-completion screener questions answered about the last incident that had happened. Information in the VFs provided the basis for assessing whether an incident was properly in the scope of the survey (for instance, whether there was sufficient evidence of genuine criminal behaviour). It was also used to classify incidents into offence types.

Box 1 shows the different forms of screener questions. They were asked of all participants.

BOX 1: THE STRUCTURE OF THE VICTIMISATION QUESTIONS IN NZCASS			
	SELF-COMPLETION – I	SELF-COMPLETION – II	SELF-COMPLETION – III
MAIN SCREENER QUESTIONS	SCREENER QUESTIONS PARTNERS	SCREENER QUESTIONS PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SCREENER QUESTIONS SEXUAL OFFENCES
Household crimes and personal crimes not involving partners, people well known or a sexual element	Personal crimes by anyone who had been a partner since beginning of 2005	Personal crimes by people well known	Sexual offences
VICTIMS	VICTIMS	VICTIMS	VICTIMS
↓	↓	↓	↓
Main Victim Forms	SC – I Victim Form	SC – II Victim Form	SC – III Victim Form
Up to three main Victim Forms	One Victim Form about the last incident	One Victim Form about the last incident	One Victim Form about the last incident

The offences considered in this report

This report focuses on the offences that are shown in Box 2.

BOX 2: THE CLASSIFICATION OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE		
MAIN QUESTIONNAIRE	SELF-COMPLETION – I (PARTNERS)	SELF-COMPLETION – III (SEXUAL OFFENCES)
	SELF-COMPLETION – II (PEOPLE WELL KNOWN)	
Assault	Assault	Forced sexual intercourse
Threat of force	Threat of force	Attempted forced sexual intercourse
Threat of damage to property	Threat of damage to property	Distressing sexual touching
Damage to property where there was contact with the offender	Damage to property ¹	Other sexual violence

Note:

1. The vast majority of these involved contact with the offender. However, this was not always the case – for instance, when someone damaged property while the victim was away from home.

Participants in NZCASS were asked about any crimes they might have experienced between 1 January 2005 and the date on which they were interviewed in the first half of 2006. All risk estimates in Sections 2, 3 and 4 relate to offences that occurred in 2005, because annual risk estimates are most useful. Analysis of the nature of interpersonal violence (drawing on information from the VF) is based on all offences described, whether they occurred in 2005 or 2006. This increases the numerical base.²

1.5 The classification of relationship between victim and offender

Interpersonal violence in this report is described broadly in terms of the relationship between victim and offender (or offenders if there was more than one). The structure of the VFs means that:

- A. Offences described in the first self-completion component VF (relating to **partners**) involve a current partner or any partner the participant might have had since the beginning of 2005. Partners were defined as those with whom the participant was in a marital or similar partnership.
- B. Offences described in the second self-completion component (relating to **people well known**) involve:
 - (i) other partners – ie, an ex-spouse or ex-partner; or a current or previous boyfriend or girlfriend
 - (ii) a family member – a parent or step-parent; a parent’s partner, boyfriend or girlfriend; a son or daughter (including in-laws); siblings (including step-siblings); another family member
 - (iii) another known offender – a friend; a family friend; another household member (such as a flatmate or boarder); an employer, work colleague, workmate or fellow student; a neighbour or acquaintance; a paid caregiver; or some other person known.³

² The data have been weighted so that the analysis is based on victimisation incidents. Victims are counted more than once if they were involved in more than one victimisation incident. Personal weights were used as the basis for calculating the incident weights.
³ The ‘other’ category includes offences where the victim said they knew the offender, but did not specify any of the relationships allowed for. It also includes those who said ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t say’ when asked about their relationship to the offender.

- C. Offences described in the third self-completion component (relating to **sexual offences**) involve various offenders:
- (i) a partner as in A above, since the screening questions in the first self-completion components did not prompt for sexual offences
 - (ii) another partner – B(i) above
 - (iii) a family member – B(ii) above
 - (iv) another known offender – B(iii) above
 - (v) a stranger, as defined in D below.
- D. Offences described in the main VFs (relating to **strangers**) are those where the offender or all the offenders were described as strangers, or where the offender was only known by sight or casually.⁴

1.6 Limitations

There are methodological limitations that affect victimisation survey results. We focus here on the limitations most pertinent to this report.

- > **Sample size.** As NZCASS takes only a sample of the population, its findings are subject to sampling error. In NZCASS, estimates of victimisation risk for Pacific peoples and Asians are statistically fragile. Breaking the sample down according to household composition or area of residence, for instance, can give smaller sample sizes and large associated sampling errors.
- > **Less common crimes.** Sampling error is larger for less common crimes, and interpersonal violence falls into this category. Sampling error on the separate interpersonal offences (see Box 2) is such that it is often not sensible to pursue differences in detail.
- > **Response differences and veracity.** We cannot know whether all participants apply the same threshold in mentioning incidents of interpersonal violence. Some people may mention incidents on the borderline of what people regard as criminal, others may not. Incidents involving people known to the victim may also be subject to differential reporting. Some ethnic groups may be less willing than others to report what happened. Nor can we be sure whether men are as prepared to report offences of an interpersonal nature as women are.
- > **Memory issues.** Participants are asked to remember offences and locate them accurately in time. One concern is whether victimisation that is repetitive is remembered as discrete events. This bears in particular on interpersonal violence. Another concern is that NZCASS, like many other victim surveys, asks people to recall victimisation from the beginning of the calendar year before the one in which they are interviewed. The consensus is that ‘forward telescoping’ (the tendency to pull forward events in time) brings more offences into the count of crime than memory loss omits. NZCASS 2006 provides measures of ‘lifetime’ experience of partner violence and sexual victimisation. Estimates over a lifetime span are probably undercounts as a result of memory loss.
- > **Non-response.** Surveys do not achieve complete response because some households cannot be contacted or – more often – refuse to be interviewed. NZCASS reduces the effects of non-response by weighting results to restore imbalances in the profile of those who responded to the survey relative to the survey population (see Box 4). This is helpful, but rests on the

⁴ Offences where at least one of the offenders involved was a stranger have been classified as ‘stranger offences’. For offences by people well known and sexual offences, all relationships are taken into account if more than one offender was involved.

assumption that participants in the sample are similar in terms of victimisation experience to demographically similar people who are omitted from the sample. This is hard to know.⁵

- > **Incomplete coverage.** The NZCASS household sampling frame excludes those in communal establishments and the homeless. As the numbers in these groups are small in New Zealand, the exclusion will not make much difference to national estimates of risk levels. It may, however, mean that the picture of what 'victimisation is like' is somewhat incomplete.
- > **Refusing the self-completion components.** Of those who completed the interviewer-administered part of the survey, six percent refused to complete the self-completion components. Refusals were disproportionate from older participants. While there was no difference between European and Māori in refusals, more Asian and Pacific people refused. It is difficult to say whether this was because of language difficulties, unfamiliarity with computers or reluctance to give answers to the questions. There have been no adjustments made in this report to account for those who refused the self-completion components.
- > **Dealing with uninformative responses.** The self-completion screener questions allowed participants to say 'don't know', 'can't remember' or 'don't wish to answer'. They were counted as having been victimised once, on the premise that they were likely to have something to recount, but simply wished not to. This decision is concordant with the methodological literature that broadly suggests that those who give uninformative answers on sensitive topics are likely to be concealing 'yes' answers (eg, Beatty & Herrmann, 2002; Grotzinger, Stuart, & Ahern, 1994). Appendix A discusses this matter further.

1.7 NZCASS in context

Two previous victimisation surveys similar to the NZCASS 2006 have been carried out in New Zealand. They went under the title of the New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims (NZNSCV). The first was in 1996 (Young, Morris, Cameron, & Haslett, 1997), the second in 2001 (Morris & Reilly, 2003). Some results from them are discussed in this report as appropriate, although close comparisons are difficult (Box 3 and Appendix A).

BOX 3: WHY NZCASS 2006 CANNOT REPORT TRENDS IN INTERPERSONAL CRIME FROM PREVIOUS SURVEYS

A number of changes were made to NZCASS 2006 to provide more information and reflect improved knowledge about the best way to carry out victimisation surveys. The changes included:

- > changes to the form of the screener questions, particularly for sexual victimisation
- > changes to the 'recall period' over which participants were asked to recall events.

On balance, the changes will have had the effect of increasing risk estimates in NZCASS 2006 relative to the two previous national surveys. For this reason, this report does not attempt other than rudimentary comparisons with the two previous surveys as regards levels of victimisation. The changes will have less effect on the pattern of those who are most and least at risk of interpersonal violence.

Apart from the two previous national surveys, there are two other New Zealand surveys worth mentioning, although there are several differences in the way the surveys were conducted:

⁵ It is widely thought that low response rates undermine the accuracy of survey estimates, on the assumption that victimisation rates for non-participants are higher than for those who do respond. In fact, the methodological evidence for this is less conclusive than might be thought (Groves, Dillman, Eltinge, & Little, 2001; van Kesteren, Mayhew, & Nieuwebeerta, 2001), and includes one study that found that the non-participants were in fact less likely to be victimised (Lynn, 1997).

- > **The 1996 Women's Safety Survey (WSS)** surveyed a sub-sample of 500 women aged 17 or older from the 1996 national survey (Morris, 1997, 1998).
- > **The Auckland and Waikato survey of women** was conducted in 2003 by the University of Auckland. There was a random sample of about 1,400 'ever-partnered' women aged between 18 and 64 in both Auckland and Waikato (Fanslow & Robinson, 2004).

There is further discussion of other New Zealand surveys in Appendix C.

BOX 4: WEIGHTED DATA

Tables in this report are weighted to restore imbalances in the profile of those who responded to the survey relative to the survey population. The weighting here takes into account gender, age, ethnicity and urbanisation. A further non-response adjustment accounts for different response rates by region and urbanisation. The weighting also adjusts for a household's probability of selection, and the under representation of people living in larger households. The profile of the New Zealand population used for weighting comes from Statistics New Zealand's population estimates and projections, which are based on the 2001 Census.

While this weighting corrects for imbalances in the sample of people actually interviewed, it cannot account for all response bias. This is because the people who responded may differ in various respects from those who did not. For instance, they may differ as regards lifestyle, marital status or level of education – all factors which are known to be associated with victimisation levels, but were not corrected for during weighting.

The information on offences described in main VFs is weighted to take account of the probability that the incident was selected for main VF completion. In overall victimisation rates, and describing offences, statistically appropriate techniques are used to arrive at estimates that account for the fact that not all offences participants may have mentioned at the screener questions were followed up in a VF.

BOX 5: STATISTICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Because the NZCASS 2006 estimates are subject to sampling error, differences between population sub-groups may occur by chance. Tests of statistical significance are used to determine which differences are reliable ones.⁶ Only differences that are statistically significant at the 90 percent confidence level or better are reported. This is the level at which, if there were truly no difference, we would expect to see smaller differences than we have observed at least nine times out of 10. The 90 percent significance level is used rather than the more stringent 95 percent level because the sample size is small for some groups. Reporting at this level increases the number of groups that can be compared.

While statistically significant differences could reflect real differences across surveys or across groups, they could also be caused by other methodological factors, including response bias and design changes.

Although a difference may not be statistically significant (for example, it may just be due to random sampling variation), we have nevertheless commented on some items because the difference, if real, would have relevant policy implications.

⁶ The significance tests used in this report allow for the complex multi-stage sample design used for the NZCASS, using the survey package (Lumley, 2007) for R (R Development Core Team, 2007). They also allow for the effect of imputing missing dates, duplication status and offence codes, using the mitools package (Lumley, 2004). Tests that assume a simple random sample are not appropriate, as they would overstate the reliability of the results.

2 VICTIMISATION BY PARTNERS

This section is organised as follows:

- > Section 2.1 discusses the risk of interpersonal violence committed by the participant's current partner, or someone who was a partner at some time since the beginning of 2005. We look at both prevalence rates and incidence rates (Box 6).
- > Section 2.2 looks at the proportion of New Zealand men and women who were and were not victimised by partners in 2005. For those who were victimised, it looks at the number of victimisations they experienced, and at how those heavily victimised accounted for a large proportion of all offences counted (the 'concentration' of victimisation).
- > Section 2.3 looks at the proportion of men and women who had experienced partner violence over their lifetime.
- > Section 2.4 provides estimates of the number of New Zealand adults who had experienced partner violence in their lifetime and in 2005.
- > Section 2.5 looks at how risks of partner violence differ across sub-groups of partnered participants.
- > Section 2.6 deals with experience of psychological abuse, and how risks differ for sub-groups.

BOX 6: PREVALENCE AND INCIDENCE RATES

The level of victimisation can be measured by means of two rates (or risks).

The prevalence rate (percentage victimised once or more)

This is a common measure in victim surveys. It measures the number of people or households that have been victims of a given offence at least once, expressed as a percentage of the relevant population.

The incidence rate (the number of offences per 100)

This is the total number of offences that occurred, again expressed as a percentage of the total relevant population. It takes into account the fact that some people are victimised more than once, so an incidence rate will be higher than the corresponding prevalence rate.

2.1 The incidence and prevalence of offences committed by partners

Table 1 shows incidence and prevalence risks for men and women for the four types of partner offences in 2005. It shows that seven percent of men and eight percent of women reported one or more partner offence in 2005. This difference was not statistically significant. However, in terms of the four individual types of partner offences, women were more at risk, to a statistically significant degree, of threats of force and threats of damage to property. The average number of offences per victim was 3.3 for men and 4.2 for women, giving overall incidence rates of 23 and 32 respectively. This overall difference between men and women was not statistically significant; nor were incidence levels for individual offences.⁷ We return to gender comparisons in Section 6, Overview.

⁷ Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) looked at prevalence and incidence rates for 'confrontational offences' by partners. These were the first three of the four types of offence in Table 2.1. The prevalence rate for confrontational offences by partners was not statistically significantly different between men and women.

TABLE 1: RISKS OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE IN 2005 BY PARTNERS, BY GENDER

	NO. OF OFFENCES PER 100		% VICTIM ONCE OR MORE	
	PARTNERED MALES ¹	PARTNERED FEMALES ¹	PARTNERED MALES ¹	PARTNERED FEMALES ¹
Assault	7	10	4	4
Threat of force ²	7	9	2	##4
Threat of damage to property ²	4	6	2	#3
Damage to property ²	5	7	3	3
Numbers of any offence per 100	23	32		
Experienced one or more of these			7	8
Sample size (partnered adults)	1,515	2,039	1,515	2,039

Notes:

1. Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.
2. Participants were asked not to mention incidents that were subsumed in previous answers.
- # Statistically significant difference at the 90 percent level.
- ## Statistically significant difference at the 95 percent level.

The number of people in the NZCASS sample with same-sex partners is very small, and some of them had had heterosexual partners.⁸ The indications are, though, that partner violence was more likely to occur between same-sex male couples than same-sex female couples. For instance, 20 percent of men with male partners had experienced one or more types of interpersonal violence compared to five percent of women with female partners.

2.2 The concentration of victimisation committed by partners

A persistent finding from victim surveys carried out in many countries is that the distribution of victimisation is uneven (eg, Pease, 1998). A small number of victims experience the majority of victimisations because they are repeatedly victimised. The same pattern is evident from the NZCASS results.

Table 2 shows the concentration of risks of offences by partners, differentiating between male and female victims.⁹ The respective columns refer to:

- Column 1: The percentage of partnered adults as a whole who were interviewed for NZCASS in terms of the number of times they were victimised, if at all.
- Column 2: The percentage of partnered victims in NZCASS, in terms of the number of times victimised.
- Column 3: The percentage of victimisations measured by NZCASS in terms of whether victims were victimised once, twice, three or four times, or five or more times.

⁸ Twenty-nine men had had same-sex partners, and 64 women. Fourteen of the 93 with same-sex partners had also had a partner of the opposite sex.
⁹ Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) showed the concentration of risks for confrontational crime (see glossary) by partners without differentiating between male and female victims.

TABLE 2: FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF VICTIMISATION IN 2005 BY PARTNERS, BY GENDER

	% OF PARTNERED ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIMISATIONS	% OF PARTNERED ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIMISATIONS
	PARTNERED MALES ¹			PARTNERED FEMALES ¹		
COLUMNS	1	2	3	1	2	3
NUMBER OF VICTIMISATIONS						
None	93	0	0	91	0	0
One	3	50	15	3	36	9
Two	1	19	12	2	21	10
Three or four	1	17	18	1	16	13
Five or more	1	14	56	2	27	69
Prevalence	7			8		
Sample size	1,515			2,039		

Notes:

- Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims. Based on those aged 15 or over with partners since the beginning of 2005. Percentages do not necessarily add to 100 percent because of rounding.

In 2005, one percent of New Zealand partnered men were victimised five times or more (Column 1), and offences against these heavily victimised men accounted for just over half of all offences by partners measured in the survey against men (Column 3). For partnered women, two percent were victimised five times or more, and offences against these women accounted for seven in 10 of all the offences by partners against partnered women. This undercuts the notion of an 'average' risk, which suggests a uniform distribution of risk across the population as a whole. This is far from the case.

The concentration of offences by partners is rather more pronounced than for crimes committed by people well known to the victim (Section 3), and a good deal more so than for household property offences such as burglary or vehicle-related thefts. For household property offences, most victims were victimised only once (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

Trends in the concentration of victimisation by partners

The concentration of victimisation by partners was evident in both previous national victimisation surveys. The current NZCASS figures show rather more concentration of risk among a small number of victims. Changes to the design of the survey may well account for this (see Appendix A). One relevant change is the increased number of screener questions. The change in the recall period will also have meant that more minor offences were drawn into the survey that might have been forgotten if participants had been interviewed longer after they had occurred.

2.3 Lifetime experience of partner violence

NZCASS 2006 gives a measure of how many people had experienced partner violence once or more over their lifetime. This is a prevalence measure; participants were not asked how many times they had been victimised. The questions were asked at the end of the first self-completion component and were addressed to those who said that they had been married, in a de facto relationship or in a similar partnership at some stage in their life. Those who had replied affirmatively to the earlier questions about experiences since the beginning of 2005 were not

asked the ‘ever’ questions, since they had already been counted as victims.¹⁰ Table 3 shows results.

For all four types of offences, women were more at risk than men to a statistically significant degree. All told, 30 percent of women had experienced in their lifetime one offence or more committed by a partner, compared to 21 percent of men. The gap between men and women is larger than that from the picture of ‘last year’ (2005) risks, where there was little gender difference. It is difficult to be sure about the reason for this disparity. It may indicate that, over time, women have become more disposed to committing offences against their partners. Another possibility is that since women are more frequently victimised (as was shown for victimisation levels in 2005), and in a more serious way (Section 5), they may remember past offences better.¹¹

TABLE 3: LIFETIME EXPERIENCE OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE BY PARTNERS, BY GENDER

	PARTNERED MEN	PARTNERED WOMEN
	% VICTIM ONCE OR MORE ¹	% VICTIM ONCE OR MORE ¹
Assault	14	23
Threat of force	10	#22
Threat of damage to property	12	#17
Damage to property	7	#18
Experienced one or more	21	#30
Sample size (partnered people)	1,777	2,732

Notes:

- 1. Those who said ‘don’t wish to answer’ and ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’ are counted as if they had said they were victimised. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.
- # Statistically significant difference at the 90 percent level.

Trends in lifetime experience of partner violence

The two previous surveys also asked about lifetime experience of partner violence. Changed methodology upset comparisons between the 1996 and 2001 surveys (Morris & Reilly, 2003). Similarly, comparisons between NZCASS and the 2001 survey are difficult because, for instance, of some rewording of the screener questions, and a change in the definition of partners.

Because of this, the NZCASS figures are rather higher than those from the 2001 survey. In that survey, 18 percent of men said they had experienced one or more offence by a heterosexual partner over their lifetime, as against 21 percent of men in NZCASS. The 2001 survey figure for women was 26 percent as against 30 percent of women in NZCASS.

2.4 The number of people victimised by partners

NZCASS can provide an estimate of the number of men and women aged 15 or over in New Zealand who have experienced partner violence in their lifetime, and in 2005 (Figure 1). The numbers are derived by applying lifetime and 2005 prevalence rates respectively to the total numbers of ever-partnered and recently partnered men and women in New Zealand.¹² Figures are rounded to the nearest 10,000.

¹⁰ The ‘ever’ questions were the same as the four questions previously asked in relation to the participant’s experience in 2005. The exception was that the second to fourth questions did not contain the phrase “apart from [what was already mentioned]”. In effect, then, the lifetime measure is a hybrid of additive figures (for those only asked the ‘ever’ questions) and non-additive figures for those who replied affirmatively to the questions on experiences since the beginning of 2005.

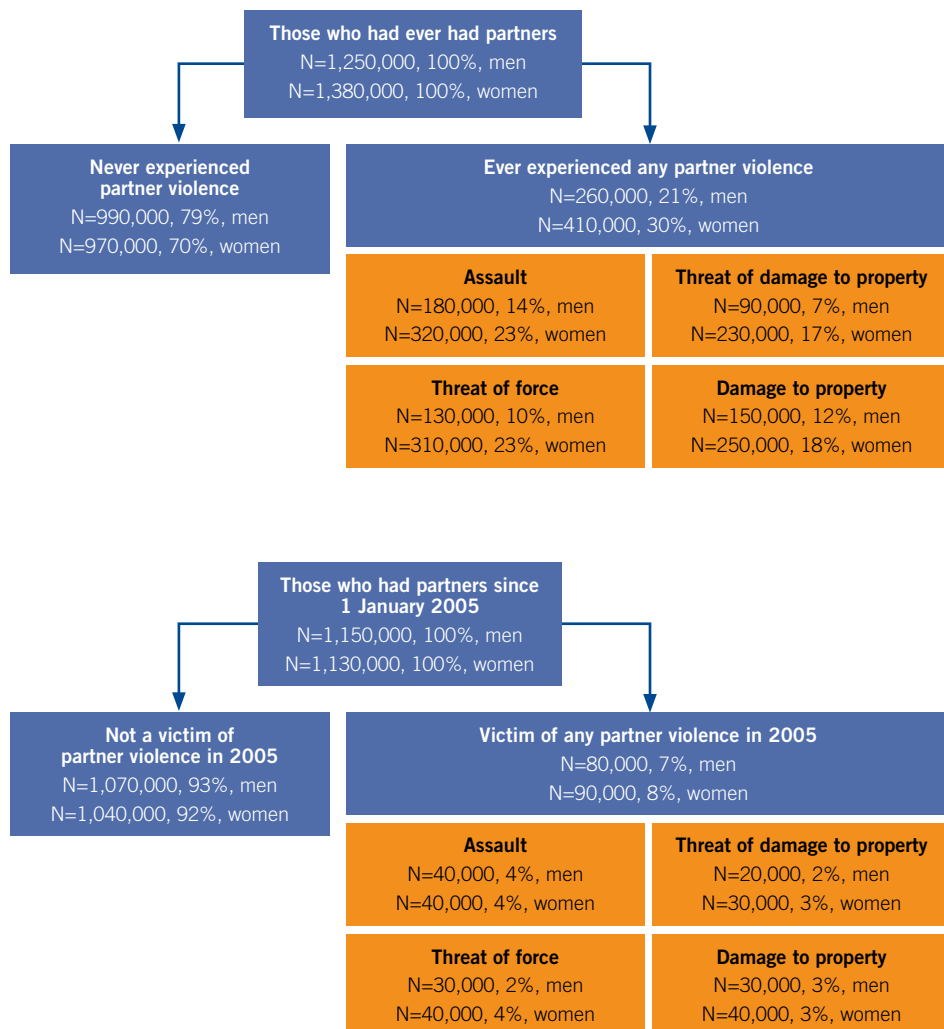
¹¹ This pattern was not evident in 2001 survey results. If anything, there was more of a gender gap for ‘last year’ risks than for the lifetime one. The higher number of screener questions in NZCASS may have a part to play in this change.

¹² The way in which the number of partnered men and women are derived is explained in Appendix A.

There are two points to note about Figure 1:

- > Adding together the number of men and women who experienced each of the four individual types of interpersonal violence by partners comes to considerably more than the overall number of victims. This is because victims can report more than one form of interpersonal violence.
- > The number of men and women who experienced partner violence in their lifetime is larger than the number who experienced it in 2005, as would be expected. The fact that there is not a larger difference may be because victims in 2005 are also likely to have been victimised in the past. Alternatively, it could be that incidents that occurred some time past have been forgotten.

FIGURE 1: EXPERIENCE OF PARTNER VIOLENCE 'EVER' AND IN 2005



2.5 Who was most at risk of partner violence?

Risks in 2005

The results so far have presented overall levels of risk for men and women, and the number of them victimised. However, of key interest is which types of people experience most partner violence. Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) showed how prevalence and incidence risks varied for different subgroups, taking men and women together.¹³ Sampling errors were large, even on this basis. Differentiating between subgroups for men and women separately means results are even more statistically frail. The details are in Tables D1 and D2 in Appendix D, but there is need for considerable caution in interpreting these figures, as many do not indicate reliable differences in the pattern of risks for men and women.

In any event, though, the pattern of risks in 2005 was broadly similar for men and women across different subgroups. We focus here on the main features of subgroup differences in terms of incidence rates, since they draw out differences more clearly. The main features are as follows:

- > Risks were considerably higher for people in sole-parent households compared to the New Zealand average.¹⁴ The same was true for those in the sample who were divorced or separated, although the number who had a partner since the beginning of 2005 was fairly small (N=162 men and women).
- > Māori women had risks three times the average for women overall.
- > Women who were beneficiaries had risks over four times the average for women. Men who were beneficiaries had risks nearly three times the average for men.
- > Young people aged 15–24 were at high risk compared to other age groups.
- > Those living as flatmates or in rented accommodation were at higher risk.
- > Women living in the most deprived areas (as measured by the New Zealand Index of Deprivation (NZDep) – see glossary) were also at higher risk.

It should be noted that the pattern of victimisation risks above is based on bivariate analysis in which differences in risk were examined in terms of the characteristics of individuals and households one variable at a time. However, many factors that are associated with higher risk are interrelated. For instance, younger people will more often be single, and are more likely to live with flatmates and in rented accommodation. Reilly and Mayhew (forthcoming) analyse the main determinants of victimisation risk using multivariate analysis. This will take into account the overlap of risk factors and show which are most strongly related to victimisation and which are secondary factors that relate to victimisation only through the effects of more dominant causes.

Lifetime risks

Table D3 in Appendix D shows the proportion of men and women in different social groups who had experienced any of the four types of partner violence over their lifetime. It should be borne in mind that the classifications (for instance, those regarding marital status) relate to participants at the time they were interviewed, which was not necessarily their status at the time they were victimised. Looking at lifetime victimisation in terms of current characteristics, then, simply provides a pointer to which types of people, as currently described, have been most exposed to partner victimisation in the past.

¹³ The figures in the *Key Findings* report were based on what was called 'confrontational crime' (see glossary) by partners.

¹⁴ The participant was asked to describe the household composition. Thus, the description fits the household rather than the participant. It is possible that some victims were not a sole parent themselves, but the child of a sole parent. The indications are that the number of such participants was small.

This said, the picture of lifetime risks across different social groups was much in line with the picture from 'last year' (2005) partner risks. The groups most likely to have experienced lifetime partner violence were:

- > those who were currently divorced or separated, or currently in a de facto relationship
- > those in sole-parent households with children
- > those who were currently unemployed or on benefits
- > Māori women and, to a lesser extent, Māori men
- > those who were currently renting the property they lived in
- > those aged 25–39.

2.6 Psychological abuse

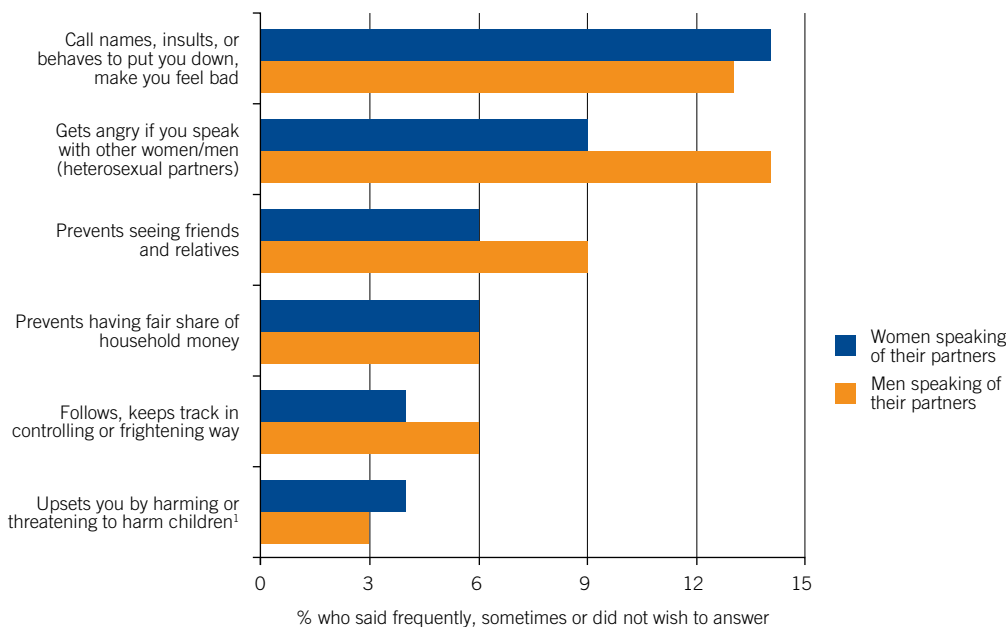
NZCASS 2006 introduced new questions that asked participants whether their current partners had engaged in behaviours that could constitute psychological abuse. There were six psychological abuse questions, one of which was only relevant to those with children. The questions asked whether a current partner 'frequently', 'sometimes' or 'never' engaged in the behaviours asked about. It may well be that occasional unseemly behaviour was ignored by participants, so that those who answered affirmatively were reporting more serious infringements. We cannot be sure.

Figure 2 shows how many participants said that their partner frequently or sometimes behaved in psychologically abusive ways. (A small number of participants said 'don't wish to answer'. They have been included with those who said the behaviours occurred on the premise that they were more likely to have experienced psychological abuse than not – see Section A.4 in Appendix A). The main features of the results are below. Table D4 in Appendix D shows full results for the questions asked.

- > The most pronounced gender difference was that men more often said that their partner got angry if they spoke to other women: 14 percent of men said this, compared to nine percent of women who said their male partner got angry if they spoke to other men.¹⁵
- > Men were also more likely to say that their partners prevented them from seeing friends and relatives, and followed or kept track of them in a controlling way.
- > Across all items, the percentage of participants who said the behaviours happened frequently, was small.

¹⁵ These figures are based on those in heterosexual relationships. There was a small number of participants with current partners of the same sex. Women with current female partners (N=43) were asked whether their partner got angry if they spoke to other women: seven percent said their partner did. The proportion was much higher for men with current male partners (N=17): 35 percent said their male partner got angry if they spoke to other men. The numerical base in both cases is small.

FIGURE 2: PREVALENCE OF TYPES OF PSYCHOLOGICAL ABUSE BY CURRENT PARTNERS



Notes:

1. Those without children are excluded.

Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they had been subject to psychological abuse (see Section A.4 in Appendix A). Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.

The figures include those with heterosexual and same-sex partners, except for the second item, which is based on heterosexual partners.

The length of the bars is based on unrounded percentages, so may differ from what the rounded percentages indicate.

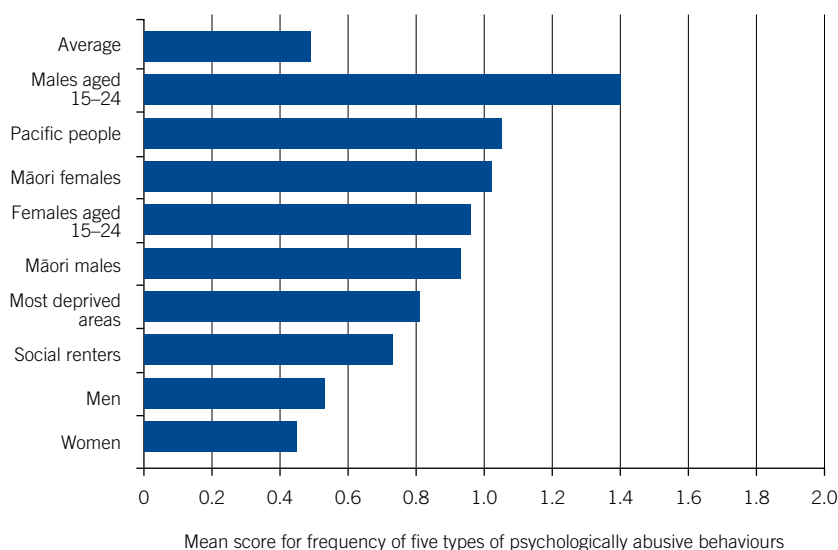
The majority of men (77 percent) and women (81 percent) reported none of the psychologically abusive behaviours. The corollary of this is that 23 percent of men and 19 percent of women reported that they had experienced at least one of the behaviours asked about. Eighteen percent of men said one or two types of behaviour happened frequently or sometimes; 14 percent of women said the same. Six percent of men said that three or more behaviours happened frequently or sometimes; four percent of women said the same.

Looking across incidents of psychological abuse

To look at who was most at risk of psychological abuse, we scaled the items to take account of who said the behaviours happened 'frequently' (given a score of 2), 'sometimes' (given a score of 1) or 'never' (given a score of 0). Those who said they 'don't wish to answer' were given a score of 1. The question relating to children was excluded. Scaling provides an average mean score for participants in each group. The maximum score, then, would be 10 (if all the participants in each group said all five behaviours had happened frequently). Figure 3 shows which types of people had the highest mean scores. The main features are:

- > The mean score for men (0.53) was higher than that for women (0.45).
- > Young people seemed to be more psychologically abused than other age groups. In particular, young men were more psychologically abused.
- > Pacific peoples and Māori were also abused more often. So too were those living in the most deprived fifth of New Zealand.

FIGURE 3: MEAN SCORES FOR TYPES OF PSYCHOLOGICAL ABUSE BY CURRENT PARTNERS



Note:

Five questions on psychological abuse were scaled according to how often the behaviour occurred: 'frequently' was scored as 2; 'sometimes' as 1; and 'never' as 0. Those who said they 'did not wish to answer' were given a score of 1.

Psychological abuse and partner violence

We examined whether those who had been subject to psychological abuse were more likely to have reported interpersonal violence by their partners. This was the case, with the level of psychological abuse for both men and women being nine times higher for victims of partner violence than for non-victims.¹⁶ A similar pattern has emerged elsewhere (eg, Johnson, 2006; O'Leary, 1999).

A comment on the NZCASS psychological abuse questions

Defining and measuring psychological abuse is challenging (cf. Semple, 2001). Typical questions (including those in NZCASS 2006) tap behaviours that might signify a damaging form of control, tantamount to psychological 'violence'. However, typical questions also run the risk of tapping behaviours that might simply be rude or unreasonable. The fact that participants in NZCASS subject to psychological abuse were considerably more likely to have reported interpersonal violence by partners perhaps suggests, though, that the psychological abuse measured may be nearer to damaging control than simply to unreasonable behaviour.

Young people aged 15–24 reported higher psychological abuse scores than older age groups and also more often experienced interpersonal violence by partners. In this young age group, the mean psychological abuse score for young men was statistically significantly higher (at the 90 percent level) than for young women. We cannot be sure whether young men and women attributed the same meanings to the questions asked, were thinking of the same types of behaviours or attributed the same level of importance to them. It might be that young men who answered affirmatively to the psychological abuse questions had in mind girlfriends who, for instance, wanted them to go out less, be more diligent about saying what time they would be home or show more commitment by not talking to other young women when out on a date.

Comparisons with other sources of information

Psychological abuse has been less often examined in New Zealand than physical or sexual abuse, but not ignored altogether. For instance, in the Hitting Home study of 2,000 New Zealand

¹⁶ This needed to be measured based only on people with current partners, since they were asked the questions on psychological abuse. Of men who said they had experienced psychological abuse, 15 percent reported interpersonal violence by partners in 2005, compared to less than two percent of men who did not report it. The figures for women were 21 percent and just over two percent respectively.

men, Leibrich, Paulin, & Ransom (1995) showed that psychological abuse was more common than physical abuse, although they were likely to co-occur – findings consistent with the present results. Age Concern’s service-based statistics also indicate that psychological abuse is the most common form of elder abuse, although not all of it is perpetrated by partners (Age Concern, 2002, 2005).

The Women’s Safety Survey

Two of the psychological abuse questions in NZCASS 2006 were similar to two of six questions in the WSS (Morris, 1997). WSS results for the two similar items showed higher levels of psychological abuse than NZCASS, although sample differences are likely to explain this (Appendix C).¹⁷ The WSS showed that more than two-fifths of women with current partners experienced at least one type of controlling behaviour or psychological abuse (compared to one-fifth in NZCASS). The level was much higher in the WSS among women with recent partners. This may be because the behaviour was a factor in the termination of the relationship. Alternatively, it may be that women are more prepared to describe an ex-partner’s behaviour in negative terms than that of their current partner.

Men and women

A notable NZCASS result is that men more frequently reported psychological abuse than women, although on some items the difference was not large. This finding is not out of line with results from the Christchurch Health and Development Study (CHDS) and the Dunedin Multidisciplinary Health and Development Study (DMHDS). These studies tracked the experiences of New Zealanders born in 1977 and 1972–3 respectively. They cover victimisation and offending behaviour with regard to various forms of family violence, including verbal aggression in intimate relationships. Both studies found that verbal aggression was the most common form of interpersonal violence. Women seemed to be more often responsible, or at least more prepared to admit it. In the DMHDS sample, 90 percent of men, against 85 percent of women, reported having been subject to verbal aggression in the previous year (Magdol et al., 1997). Fergusson, Horwood, & Ridder’s (2005) recent report using CHDS data gives lower estimates but reflects a similar pattern.

Two other national victimisation surveys have questioned men and women about psychological abuse by partners:

- > The 2001 British Crime Survey (BCS) had two questions that were the same as in NZCASS.¹⁸
- > The Statistics Canada’s General Social Survey (1999) (SCGSS) had six questions, five of which were very similar to those in NZCASS.¹⁹

The way those who said ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’ or ‘don’t wish to answer’ are dealt with in NZCASS differs from the other two surveys, so the NZCASS results in Table 4 are adjusted for better comparability. The results are interesting for two reasons:

- > Prevalence differences between men and women were generally modest in the three surveys in a substantive sense, although, due to sample size differences between men and women within surveys, and across them, could be statistically significant.
- > There are some differences in the levels of psychological abuse in the three countries, which may reflect cultural differences or – more likely – survey differences. Thus:

¹⁷ In the WSS, 26 percent of women with current partners said the partner put them down in a way that made them feel bad, compared to 14 percent of women in NZCASS. In the WSS, 10 percent said partners tried to limit their contact with family and friends – again rather higher than the six percent in NZCASS.

¹⁸ The BCS questions were included in a component covering domestic and other forms of violence using self-interviewing by computer (as in NZCASS). The BCS sample was large (comprising over 22,000 men and women), though the questions were restricted to those aged 16–69 years. The response rate to the self-completion component was 66 percent.

¹⁹ About 8,500 women and 8,400 men were interviewed by telephone using computer-assisted telephone interviewing. The questions were asked of those who were married or in a common-law relationship. The response rate was 83 percent.

- While more men in NZCASS said their partner got angry if they spoke to someone of the opposite sex than was the case with women, there was no gender difference in Canada. In contrast, there was little difference between men and women in New Zealand reporting name-calling and put downs, while in Canada more women reported this.
- On the face of it, levels of the two forms of psychological abuse commonly measured in New Zealand and England and Wales appeared higher in New Zealand. However, rather more participants in Canada than in New Zealand reported that their partners checked up on their whereabouts.

TABLE 4: COMPARING QUESTIONS ON PSYCHOLOGICAL ABUSE

	NZCASS 2006 ¹		CANADIAN GENERAL SOCIAL SURVEY ²		BRITISH CRIME SURVEY ³	
	MEN %	WOMEN %	MEN %	WOMEN %	MEN %	WOMEN %
Call names, insults, or behaves to put you down, makes you feel bad	12	13	7	13	n/a	n/a
Gets angry if you speak with other women/men ⁴	14	8	10	9	n/a	n/a
Prevents seeing friends and relatives	8	6	5	6	2	2
Follows, keeps track in controlling or frightening way	5	4	8	8	n/a	n/a
Prevents having fair share of household money	5	4	2	4	1	2
Any psychological abuse	23	19	17	18	n/a	n/a

Notes:

1. Based on current partners, and those answering 'frequently' and 'sometimes'. For comparability with the other surveys, those who said 'don't wish to answer' are included in the base but not counted as having been psychologically abused, unlike in Figures 2.2 and 2.3.
2. Based on those aged 18 or older who were married or in a common-law relationship. Source: Mihorean (2005, p.32).
3. Based on 'once or more' experience in the last year of psychological abuse by current and ex-partners (including boyfriends and girlfriends) against participants aged 16–59 years. Estimates are based on the total sample including those who did not know or did not wish to answer. Source: Walby and Allen (2004, p.16).
4. Based on heterosexual partners in NZCASS.

n/a – not available.

3 VICTIMISATION BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN

This section is organised as follows:

- > Section 3.1 discusses risks of interpersonal violence in 2005 committed by people well known to the participant. These include ex-partners, boyfriends and girlfriends, siblings, parents and family members, as well as neighbours and friends (Section 1.5 for classifications). We look, by gender, at both prevalence and incidence rates (Box 2.1 for definitions).
- > Section 3.2 looks at the proportion of New Zealand men and women who were and were not victimised by people well known to them in 2005. For those who were victimised, it looks at the number of victimisations they experienced, and how those heavily victimised accounted for a large proportion of all offences counted (the ‘concentration’ of victimisation).
- > Section 3.3 looks at how the risk of being victimised differs across subgroups of participants. The four types of interpersonal violence (assaults, threats of assault, threats to damage property and actual property damage) by people well known are grouped together.

3.1 The incidence and prevalence of offences committed by people well known to the victim

Table 5 shows incidence and prevalence levels for men and women of the four types of victimisation in 2005 they were asked about in relation to people well known to them. It shows that five percent of men and six percent of women reported one or more offence in 2005. On prevalence levels for individual offences, women were more often victimised, although none of the differences was statistically significant. The average number of offences per victim was 2.8 for men and 3.0 for women, giving incidence rates of 14 per 100 men and 17 per 100 women. This difference was not statistically significant, nor were differences in the incidence rates for the four types of victimisation.²⁰ The average number of offences per victim is rather smaller than for offences committed by partners, indicating a generally lower level of very frequent victimisation.

TABLE 5: RISKS OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE IN 2005 BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN, BY GENDER

	NO. OF OFFENCES PER 100		% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE	
	MALES ¹	FEMALES ¹	MALES ¹	FEMALES ¹
Assault	6	6	3	3
Threat of force ²	5	6	2	3
Threat of damage to property ²	1	1	1	1
Damage to property ²	2	3	2	2
Numbers of any offence per 100	14	17		
Experienced one or more of these			5	6
Sample size (adults)	2,199	3,217	2,199	3,217

Notes:

1. Those who said ‘don’t wish to answer’ and ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’ are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.
2. Participants were asked not to mention incidents that were subsumed in previous answers.

²⁰ Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) looked at prevalence and incidence rates for ‘confrontational offences’ by people well known to the victims. These were the first three of the four types of offence in Table 4. Neither the prevalence rate nor the incidence rate for men and women for confrontational offences was statistically significantly at the 90 percent level.

3.2 The concentration of victimisation committed by people well known

Table 6 shows the concentration of risks of victimisation by people well known to their victims, differentiating between male and female victims.

Column 1: The percentage of adults as a whole who were interviewed for NZCASS in terms of the number of times they were victimised, if at all.

Column 2: The percentage of victims in NZCASS, in terms of the number of times victimised.

Column 3: The percentage of victimisations measured by NZCASS in terms of whether victims were victimised once, twice, three or four times, or five or more times.

TABLE 6: FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF VICTIMISATION IN 2005 BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN, BY GENDER						
	% OF NZ ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIM- ISATIONS	% OF NZ ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIM- ISATIONS
	MEN ¹			WOMEN ¹		
COLUMNS	1	2	3	1	2	3
NUMBER OF VICTIMISATIONS						
None	95	0	0	94	0	0
One	3	48	18	3	45	15
Two	1	23	17	1	21	14
Three or four	1	14	16	1	19	21
Five or more	1	15	50	1	16	50
Prevalence	5			6		
Sample size (adults)	2,199			3,217		

Notes:

1. Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.

Based on those aged 15 or over.

Percentages do not necessarily add to 100 percent because of rounding.

As was the case with partner offences, some men and women were repeatedly victimised by people well known to them. In 2005, one percent of New Zealand men and women were victimised five times or more (Column 1). Offences against these men and women accounted for half of all the offences by people well known measured in the survey (Column 3). The concentration of interpersonal violence by people well known to their victims is rather less pronounced than for interpersonal violence by partners (Section 2), but not a great deal so.

3.3 Who was most at risk of victimisation by people well known?

Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) showed how prevalence and incidence risks differed for different subgroups, taking men and women together.²¹ Sampling errors were large, even on this basis. Differentiating between subgroups for men and women separately means the results are even more statistically frail. The details are in Tables D5 and D6 in Appendix D but there is need for considerable caution in interpreting these figures, as many do not indicate reliable differences in the pattern of risks for men and women.

²¹ The figures in the *Key Findings* report were based on what was called 'confrontational crime' (see glossary) by people well known.

However, as was the case with offences committed by partners, there is much similarity in the highest risk groups for both male and female victims. The picture of those at highest risk is below:

- > Those in sole-parent households and who were divorced or separated were at much higher risk than average.
- > Those who were unemployed or on benefits were at higher than average risk.
- > Māori were at higher risk than other ethnic groups.
- > Those aged 15–24 were at high risk compared with other age groups.
- > Risks were also high for students, singles and renters, although many would have fallen into the younger age group, which was at a higher risk.
- > Those living in the most deprived NZDep areas were at higher risk than those in other areas.

NZCASS 2006 did not ask participants about lifetime experience of victimisation by people well known to them.

4 SEXUAL VICTIMISATION

Researchers encounter two main problems in measuring sexual victimisation. The first is obtaining a reliable measure; the second is agreeing on what sexual victimisation comprises. On the first front, there is obvious potential in measuring sexual victimisation through crime surveys, since Police figures are limited by the fact that many victims do not report their experiences to the Police. NZCASS shows that only nine percent of sexual offences against men and women were reported to the Police. At the same time, victimisation surveys are not without problems, even if they use the more anonymous and confidential mode of Computer-Assisted Self-Interviewing (CASI). Section 1.3 in the Introduction discussed some of the limitations.

Currently, the most common way of getting a count of sexual victimisation in surveys is to use screener questions describing behaviours that broadly match current legal definitions of sexual offences. These screener questions avoid legal terms such as rape (sexual violation in New Zealand) or indecent assault, since people may be reluctant to apply these terms, or not understand them. In any event, the form of screener questions makes a great deal of difference to the amount of sexual victimisation that is measured (Percy & Mayhew, 1997). The consensus now is that multiple screener questions are best. Multiple screeners were used in NZCASS 2006 instead of the single screener used in the 2001 survey.²² The NZCASS 2006 questions were based on those used in the International Violence against Women Survey (IVAWS), and are shown in Appendix B. They covered:

- (i) forced sexual intercourse
- (ii) attempted forced sexual intercourse
- (iii) distressing sexual touching
- (iv) other sexual violence.

The rest of this section is organised as follows:

- > Section 4.1 discusses risks of sexual victimisation in 2005, looking at both prevalence and incidence rates (see Box 1.2 for definitions).
- > Section 4.2 looks at the proportion of New Zealand men and women who were and were not sexually victimised in 2005. For those who were victimised, it looks at the number of victimisations they experienced, and at how those heavily victimised accounted for a large proportion of all offences counted (the ‘concentration’ of victimisation).
- > Section 4.3 looks at lifetime experience of sexual victimisation.
- > Section 4.4 provides estimates of the number of New Zealand adults who had experienced sexual victimisation in their lifetimes and in 2005.
- > Section 4.5 looks at how risks differ across subgroups of participants. The four individual sexual offences are grouped together.

4.1 The incidence and prevalence of sexual victimisation

Table 7 shows incidence and prevalence levels for men and women of the four types of sexual victimisation in 2005. Levels of forced sexual intercourse for men and women were similar, as were levels of other sexual violence. Table 7 shows that, overall, two percent of men and four percent of women had experienced one or more sexual victimisations in 2005. This difference was statistically significant, although none of the differences for the four types of sexual

²² The 2001 survey question was, “Has anyone sexually interfered with or sexually assaulted you or made you carry out any sexual activity when you did not want to?” The 1996 survey used five screener questions that were more legalistic in language.

victimisation were so. The average number of offences per victim was 1.8 for men and 2.2 for women, giving incidence rates of three per 100 men and nine per 100 women. While prevalence levels are relatively low, taking into account the number of offences reported by those who had been victimised means that sexual victimisations constitute seven percent of all the offences counted in the survey (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

It should be noted that the number of women giving uninformative answers ('don't know/'can't remember' and 'don't wish to answer') to the sexual victimisation screener questions was nearly as high as those who answered 'yes'. The number of men giving uninformative answers was higher than the number who answered 'yes'. Those giving uninformative answers were counted as having been victimised once, on the premise that they were likely to have something to recount, but simply wished not to (Section A.4 in Appendix A).

TABLE 7: RISKS OF SEXUAL OFFENCES IN 2005, BY GENDER

	NO. OF OFFENCES PER 100		% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE	
	MALES ¹	FEMALES ¹	MALES ¹	FEMALES ¹
Forced sexual intercourse	1	1	<1	<1
Attempted forced sexual intercourse ²	1	1	1	1
Distressing sexual touching ²	1	6	1	3
Other sexual violence ²	1	1	<1	1
Numbers of any offence per 100	3	#9		
Experienced one or more of these			2	##4
Sample size (people)	2,199	3,217	2,199	3,217

Notes:

1. Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they were victimised once.
2. Participants were asked not to mention incidents that were subsumed in previous answers.
- # Statistically significant difference at the 90 percent level.
- ## Statistically significant difference at the 95 percent level.

4.2 The concentration of sexual victimisation

Table 8 shows the concentration of risks of sexual victimisation among men and women. The four individual sexual offences are grouped together because individual frequencies are small. The respective columns refer to:

- Column 1: The percentage of adults as a whole who were interviewed for NZCASS in terms of the number of times they were victimised, if at all.
- Column 2: The percentage of victims in NZCASS, in terms of the number of times victimised.
- Column 3: The percentage of victimisations measured by NZCASS in terms of whether victims were victimised once, twice, three or four times, or five or more times.

TABLE 8: FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF SEXUAL VICTIMISATION IN 2005, BY GENDER

	MEN ¹			WOMEN ¹		
	% OF ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIM-ISATIONS	% OF ADULTS	% OF VICTIMS	% OF VICTIM-ISATIONS
COLUMNS	1	2	3	1	2	3
NUMBER OF VICTIMISATIONS						
None	98	0	0	96	0	0
One	1	53	29	2	57	27
Two	<1	32	35	1	25	23
Three or four	<1	13	21	<1	10	15
Five or more	<1	2	14	<1	8	35
Prevalence	2		4			
Sample size	2,199			3,217		

Notes:

1. Those who said ‘don’t wish to answer’ and ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’ are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Those who refused the self-completion components are included in the base and are counted as non-victims.

Based on those aged 15 or over.

Percentages do not necessarily add to 100 percent because of rounding.

The pattern of concentration of sexual victimisation differs somewhat from that for offences by partners and people well known to their victims. There were proportionately rather more once-only victims, although this may be because those who said ‘don’t wish to answer’ were counted as one-time victims. Nonetheless, the 0.7 percent of men who were victimised twice or more (Column 1) accounted for 70 percent of all sexual offences against men (Column 3). The 1.7 percent of women victimised twice or more also accounted for just over 70 percent of all the sexual offences measured in the survey against women.

4.3 Lifetime experience of sexual victimisation

NZCASS 2006 gives a prevalence measure of lifetime experience of sexual victimisation. The questions were asked at the end of the third self-completion component. Those who had replied affirmatively to the earlier questions about experiences since the beginning of 2005 were not asked the ‘ever’ questions, since they had already been counted as victims.²³ Table 9 shows the results. For each of the four items, about four times more women than men reported an incident of sexual victimisation in their lifetime. One in seven women had experienced forced sexual intercourse, and the same proportion had experienced attempted forced sexual intercourse. Nearly one in four women had experienced ‘distressing sexual touching’, and one in eight women had experienced another offence of sexual violence. Women who experienced one type of offence will have experienced other types, as is indicated by the fact that the overall prevalence rate is lower than the addition of the four items.

²³ The ‘ever’ questions on lifetime sexual victimisation were similar in wording to the four previous ones. The exception was that the second to fourth questions did not contain the phrase, “apart from [what was already mentioned]”. As was the case with the lifetime measure of partner violence, then, the lifetime measure for sexual victimisation is a hybrid of additive figures (for those only asked the ‘ever’ questions) and non-additive figures for those who replied affirmatively to the questions on experiences since the beginning of 2005.

TABLE 9: LIFETIME EXPERIENCE OF SEXUAL OFFENCES, BY GENDER

	MEN	WOMEN
	% VICTIM ONCE OR MORE ¹	% VICTIM ONCE OR MORE ¹
Forced sexual intercourse	4	#14
Attempted forced sexual intercourse	3	#14
Distressing sexual touching	8	#27
Other sexual violence	3	#12
Experienced one or more	9	#29
Sample size	2,046	3,020

Notes:

- 1. Those who said 'don't wish to answer' and 'don't know' or 'can't remember' are counted as if they had said they were victimised once. Sample sizes differ somewhat from Table 8 because of missing data.
- # Statistically significant difference at the 95 percent level.

Trends in lifetime experience of sexual victimisation

The two previous surveys also asked about lifetime experience of sexual victimisation, although changes in methodology between the 1996 and 2001 surveys upset comparisons (Morris & Reilly, 2003). Comparisons between NZCASS and the 2001 survey are also difficult, mainly because of the higher number of screener questions in NZCASS.

Because of this, NZCASS figures are rather higher than those from the 2001 survey. In that survey, 20 percent of women reported lifetime experience of sexual victimisation, compared with 29 percent in NZCASS. The respective figures for men are five percent and nine percent.

The NZCASS questions do not ask when the first experience of sexual victimisation took place, although the 2001 national survey did so. This showed that 14 percent of women and four percent of men said that they had first experienced sexual victimisation before the age of 17. This represents about seven in 10 of those who said they been sexually victimised at some time in their lifetime.

Results on child sexual abuse have recently been reported from the 2003 Auckland and Waikato survey (Fanslow, Robinson, Crengle, & Perese, 2007). In that survey, 24 percent of women in Auckland and 28 percent in Waikato reported having been sexually touched or made to do something sexual they did not want to before the age of 15. The majority of perpetrators were male family members of the victim. Women who had experienced child sexual abuse were about twice as likely to have experienced sexual or physical violence by an intimate partner in their lifetime. They were also more likely to have experienced sexual or physical violence by non-partners in their lifetime.

4.4 A comparison with Australia

A comparison can be made between NZCASS results for women and those from the Australian component of the IVAWS, since the form of some of the questions was virtually identical. Table 10 shows the results. Levels of 'last year' risk are very similar in the two surveys. Levels of 'lifetime' sexual victimisation in NZCASS are higher than in IVAWS, but this can largely be explained by the fact that the IVAWS count relates to experiences since the age of 16, which is not the case in NZCASS. (New Zealand did not take part in IVAWS, and no other international results from IVAWS are yet available.)

Details of the Australian IVAWS are in Appendix C, along with some other estimates of sexual victimisation from other international surveys.

TABLE 10: SEXUAL VICTIMISATION OF WOMEN: AUSTRALIAN IVAWS AND NZCASS

	AUSTRALIA – INTERNATIONAL VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN SURVEY ¹		NZCASS 2006 (WOMEN)	
	LAST YEAR ²	SINCE AGE 16	2005	LIFETIME
	%	%	%	%
Forced sexual intercourse	<1	9	<1	14
Attempted forced sexual intercourse	1	10	1	14
Distressing sexual touching ³	3	24	3	27
Other sexual violence	0	2	1	12
Any sexual offence	4	34	4	29

Notes:

1. Source: Mouzos and Makkai (2004, p.26). Responses of 'don't know', 'can't remember', 'refused' and 'no answer' have been excluded.
2. Participants were interviewed between December 2002 and June 2003 so the 'last year' will mainly refer to 2002.
3. This is 'unwanted sexual touching' in IVAWS.

4.5 The number of people sexually victimised

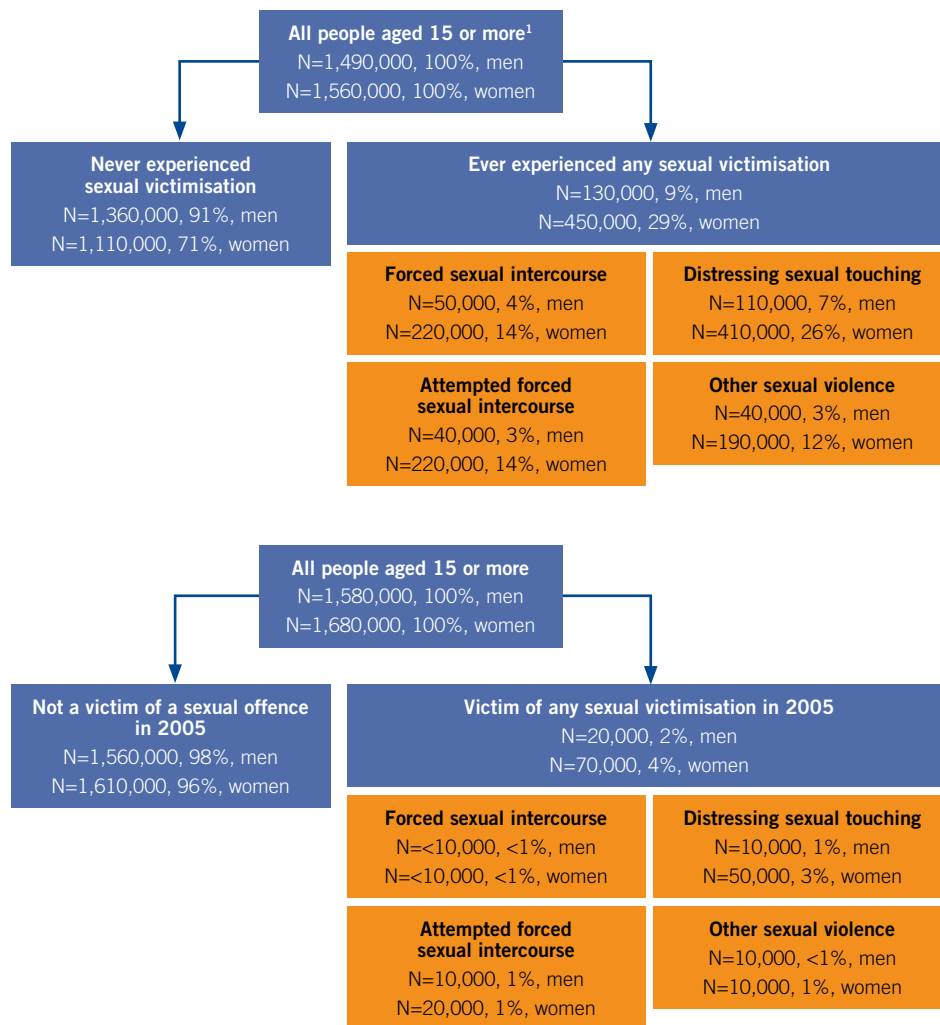
NZCASS can provide an estimate of the number of men and women aged 15 or more in New Zealand who have experienced sexual victimisation in their lifetime, and in 2005 (Figure 4). The numbers are derived by applying lifetime and 2005 prevalence rates for men and women to the total number of men and women in New Zealand.²⁴ Figures are rounded to the nearest 10,000.

There are two points to note about Figure 4:

- > The number of men and women who experienced the individual types of sexual victimisation adds to considerably more than the number victimised once or more. This is because victims will have reported more than one form of sexual victimisation.
- > The number of men and women who experienced sexual victimisation in their lifetime was larger than the 2005 number, as one would expect. However, given the average 'lifetime' of exposure, one might expect larger differences. This may be because victims in 2005 are also likely to have been victimised in the past. Alternatively, it could be that incidents that occurred some time in the past have been forgotten.

²⁴ The multipliers are explained in Appendix A.

FIGURE 4: EXPERIENCE OF SEXUAL VICTIMISATION ‘EVER’ AND IN 2005



Note:

1. All people aged 15 or more who would answer these questions.

4.6 Who was most at risk of sexual victimisation?

Risks in 2005

Because relatively few people reported sexual victimisation, it is difficult to assess group differences in risks reliably, except for groups that had markedly higher risks than average. Looking at differences between men and women is also difficult because of large sampling errors. The details are in Tables D7 and D8 in Appendix D, but there is need for considerable caution in interpreting these figures as many do not indicate reliable differences in the pattern of risks for men and women. In this section the focus is on offences against women, because of the very small number of male victims.

The main features of the results were:

- > Among women, there were higher risks for those aged 15–24, 12 percent of whom reported at least one sexual offence in 2005, compared to the four percent average for women overall.

- > Female students and women living with flatmates were also at higher risk, although the groups will overlap, and there will be an interrelationship with age.
- > Women in private rented accommodation were more at risk, though this may also signify that they were more likely to be students living with others.
- > Women who were single experienced more sexual victimisation, as did women living in sole-parent households and who were beneficiaries.
- > Māori women had a rate of sexual victimisation double the average for women overall.

Lifetime risks

Table D9 in Appendix D shows the proportion of men and women in different social groups who had experienced sexual victimisation over their lifetime. It should be borne in mind that the classifications (for instance, those regarding marital status) relate to participants at the time they were interviewed, and not necessarily to their status at the time they were victimised. The 2001 survey asked those who were sexually victimised whether victimisation had occurred before age 17, and it had done so in the large majority of cases (Morris & Reilly, 2003). Looking at lifetime victimisation in terms of current characteristics, then, simply provides a pointer to which 'current' types of people have been most exposed to sexual victimisation in the past.

This said, the picture of lifetime risks across different types of adults was much in line with the picture from 'last year' (2005) risks for sexual victimisation. Those most likely to have experienced lifetime sexual victimisation were:

- > those who were currently divorced or separated, as well as men and women currently in de facto relationships
- > women in sole-parent households with children
- > those who were unemployed or on benefits, particularly women
- > younger women
- > Māori women. The lower apparent risks for Asian and Pacific women are notable but it is possible that these may reflect greater cultural unwillingness to reveal past experiences.

4.7 Overview

The NZCASS 2006 gives estimates of sexual victimisation that are a fair degree higher than the two previous national victimisation surveys. Changes in methodology will explain this – in particular, the higher number of screener questions in NZCASS (which will have acted as memory prompts for the participant). A comparison between NZCASS results and those from the Australian component of IVAWS (in which the questions were virtually identical) shows results that are very similar when differences in coverage are taken into account.

One issue in assessing the current risk estimates for sexual victimisation relates to how uninformative answers were dealt with. Those who said 'don't know', 'can't remember' or 'don't wish to answer' have been treated as one-time victims. The methodological literature broadly suggests that those who give uninformative answers on sensitive topics are likely to be concealing 'yes' answers (see, for example, Beatty & Herrmann, 2002; Grotzinger et al., 1994) (Appendix A). If they were not victims, then the risk estimates are exaggerated – especially for men. A counter to this, though, is that some participants who answered 'no' may not have been truthful.

The question on whether “anyone has touched you sexually when you did not want them to in a way that was distressing to you” raises the issue of what is relevant to sexual victimisation. Some surveys have cast a wide net to include sexual transgressions of any kind, including unwanted flirting, and unwanted sexual touching (Percy & Mayhew, 1997). Some of these behaviours will be offences according to the letter of the law, but those reading results from victimisation surveys may not expect such incidents to be counted on the same metric as rape and sexual assaults (even though they may be unpleasant or frightening). The definition of sexual victimisation is problematic then. Given the inclusion of the term ‘distressing’ in the NZCASS question, we would expect that it is accessing sexual behaviour that most New Zealanders would define as socially undesirable.

5 THE NATURE OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE

This section compares the three categories of interpersonal violence described in Section 2 (partner offences), Section 3 (offences by people well known) and Section 4 (sexual offences). For further comparison, it brings in a fourth category of interpersonal offences involving strangers or people who were known only by sight or casually (Section A.6 in Appendix A).

The results in this section draw on information from VFs in which victims described what happened to them (Section 1.4 in the Introduction). The offences include those that occurred in 2005 as well as any time in 2006 before the interview took place – an average period of 15.5 months. The information refers to victimisations rather than victims (some victims will have completed more than one VF). Strictly speaking, discussion should describe victimisations, but for easier reading, we usually refer to victims.

Details of the offences compared are as follows:

- > **Partner offences.** There were 276 offences described, 82 of them against men and 194 against women.²⁵ About half of the offences were said to involve assault, about four in 10 threats of force, a third damage to property and a quarter threats of damage to property (more than one type of behaviour could be involved in an offence).
- > **Offences by people well known to the victim.** There were 298 offences described, 95 of them against men and 203 against women. About four in 10 offences described were said to involve assault, about half threats of force, a third damage to property and one in five threats of damage to property.
- > **Sexual offences.** There were 137 offences against women, and 14 offences against men. We concentrate in this section on offences against women, because of the very small number of offences against men. About seven in 10 of the offences described by women involved distressing sexual touching, one in five sexual intercourse, one in six attempted forced sexual intercourse and one in seven 'other sexual violence'.
- > **Stranger offences.** There were 554 offences described, 257 of them against women, and 297 against men. About four in 10 of these offences were assaults, a similar number threats of force, one-sixth damage to property and one in 30 offences were threats of damage to property.

In relation to offences by partners, by people well known to them and sexual offences, participants could say that the 'last incident' involved more than one type of behaviour – for instance, both a threat of force and damage to property. Given the relatively small number of offences involved, and the fact that they overlap, it is not fruitful to distinguish between the different types of behaviours involved.

5.1 Number and gender of offenders

Number of offenders

Victims of partner offences were not asked the question about how many offenders were involved. For the other three categories of interpersonal violence, results showed that:

- > More than one offender was involved in a greater proportion of stranger offences (37 percent) than in offences by people well known (21 percent) (Table D10 in Appendix D). Mayhew and Reilly (2007b) show that offences in public places more often involved strangers, suggesting that some activities away from home can incur trouble from groups of offenders.

²⁵ The ratio of male to female risks is much closer than the ratio of male to female incidents that are described. The reason for this is explained in Appendix A. The same point applies to offences by people well known and sexual offences.

- > Few sexual offences against women (six percent) involved more than one offender.

Gender of the offender

As the majority of offences involved only one offender, we use the term 'offender' to mean 'offender or offenders'.

The key points here are:

- > Across the four categories of interpersonal violence, a male was the only offender in about three-quarters of offences (Table D10 in Appendix D).²⁶
- > A male offender was involved in 80 percent of stranger offences and in 74 percent of offences involving people well known to the victim. This was higher than for partner offences, where the best estimate is 59 percent.
- > All but one of the 137 sexual offences described by women involved a male offender. The remaining offence involved a man and a woman.
- > For offences involving strangers and people well known, the proportion of offences committed by women against women (25 percent) was higher than the proportion committed by women against men (seven percent). It may be that female offenders feel less inclined to 'take on' men, who are generally physically stronger. It may also be that women more often interact with other women, so that the disparity simply reflects the availability of victims.

5.2 Relationship to the offender

Victims of offences by people well known to them were also asked about their relationship to the offender. For sexual offences, victims were asked whether the offender was a stranger or someone they knew. If the offender was someone known, victims were asked about their relationship to them. Section 1.5 in the introduction showed how family members and other known offenders are defined.

Offences by people well known

Table 5.1 summarises the offenders involved in offences by people well known to their victims. Current boyfriends and girlfriends, ex-partners and ex-boyfriends and ex-girlfriends were cited in 14 percent of all offences (but more frequently by women than men). Other family members were cited in 44 percent of offences (again more frequently by women than men). Other people known were mentioned in another 44 percent of offences, but this time more frequently by men than women. Table D11 in Appendix D shows more details of offences in which an offender was known. About one in 10 offences involved a previous spouse or partner, and one in 20 involved a current boyfriend or girlfriend, or a previous one. A work colleague or fellow student was mentioned in eight percent of offences.

²⁶ It is difficult to be precise for two reasons. First, for offences by partners, some of the small number of people in the sample in same-sex relationships also had heterosexual partners, and it is not known which partner might have been involved as the offender. Secondly, some victims of partner offences did not wish to say which partner was involved.

TABLE 11: VICTIM-OFFENDER RELATIONSHIPS IN OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN

	OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	OFFENCES AGAINST MEN	ALL OFFENCES
	%	%	%
Ex-partners; current or previous boy/girlfriends	18	8	14
Family members	51	35	44
Others known ¹	34	58	44
Sample size (incidents)	203	95	298

Notes:

1. 'Others known' includes those who said they knew the offenders, but did not specify any of the relationships allowed for, and those who said 'don't know' or 'can't say' when asked about their relationship to the offender.

Column percentages do not add to 100 percent because more than one type of known offender could be mentioned.

Sexual offences

Table 12 summarises the offenders involved in sexual offences against women. Partners (and ex-partners) were cited in 39 percent of all offences, family members in two percent and other people known in 55 percent. Table D12 in Appendix D shows more details of offences in which an offender was known. About one in 10 sexual offences involved a boyfriend or ex-boyfriend, and about a quarter a friend. An acquaintance was involved in one in eight offences against women, and a work colleague or fellow student in about one in 20 offences.

The finding that strangers were involved in only 15 percent of sexual offences against women is in line with the 2001 New Zealand survey (Morris & Reilly, 2003) and most other similar surveys (eg, Myhill & Allen, 2002).²⁷

TABLE 12: VICTIM-OFFENDER RELATIONSHIPS IN SEXUAL OFFENCES (OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN)

	ALL OFFENCES	WHERE OFFENDER KNOWN
	%	%
Partners and ex-partners; current or previous boy/girlfriends	39	46
Family members	2	3
Others known ¹	55	64
Strangers	15	
Sample (incidents)	137	111

Notes:

1. 'Others known' includes those who said they knew the offenders, but did not specify any of the relationships allowed for, and those who said 'don't know' or 'can't say' when asked about their relationship to the offender(s).

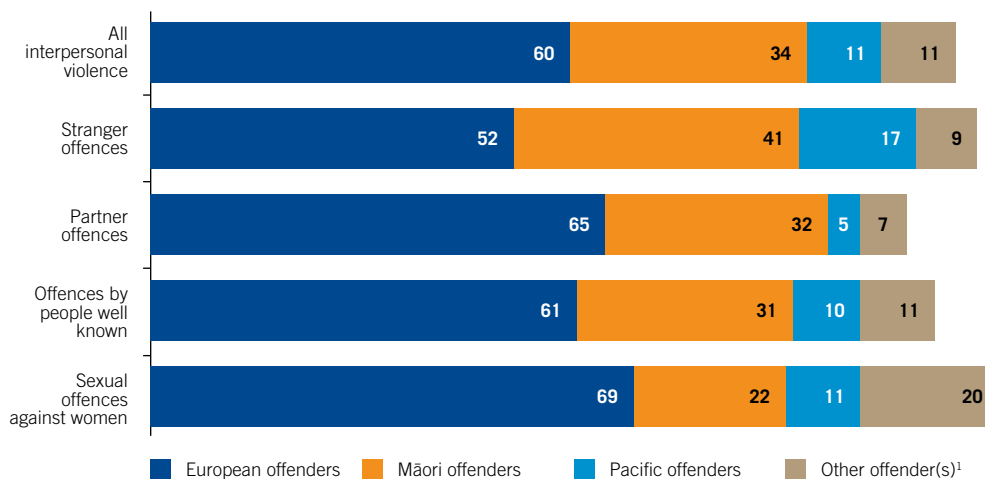
Column percentages do not add to 100 percent because more than one type of known offender could be mentioned.

²⁷ Of female victims in the Myhill and Allen (2002) survey, 83 percent said the offender(s) were known, and three percent said some were known and others not.

5.3 Victim and offender ethnicity

Victims were asked the ethnicity of the offender involved.²⁸ (The ethnicity of all offenders was counted, if there was more than one offender.) The majority of offenders were European. Māori and Pacific offenders were said to be involved more often in stranger offences relative to their involvement in the other categories of offence (Figure 5).

FIGURE 5: ETHNICITY OF OFFENDERS IN INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE



Notes:

1. Includes Asian, another ethnic group, 'don't know' and refused.

Ethnicity is multiple-response, so bars add to more than 100 percent. Sample sizes are: 518 for stranger offences; 276 for partner offences; 298 for offences by people well known; and 137 for sexual offences against women.

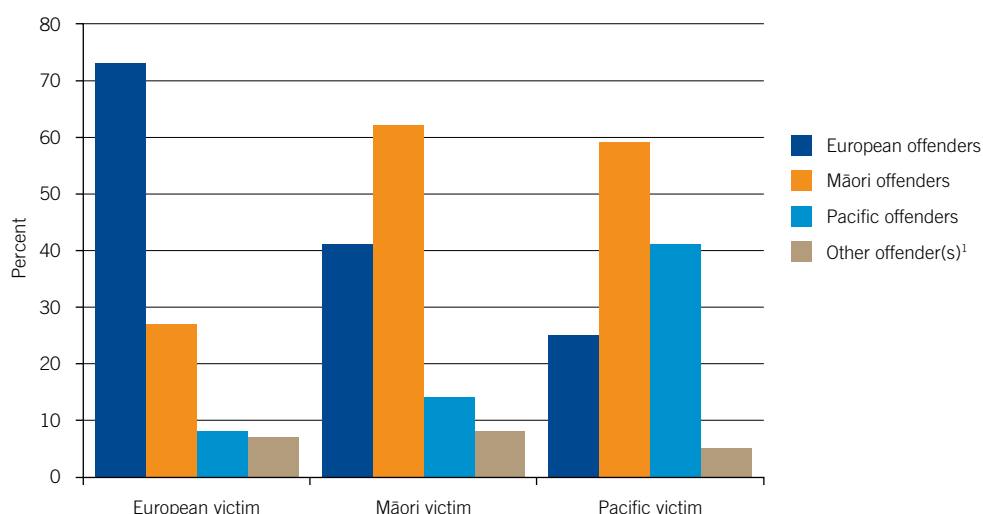
Offender and victim ethnicity

The ethnicity of offenders can also be looked at in terms of the victim's own ethnicity (Figure 6). In interpreting results, one needs to take into account the profile of the general population, and the fact that victims and offenders of the same ethnicity are likely to associate with each other. The main features are:

- > European offenders were involved in 73 percent of offences against European victims, but in a smaller proportion of offences against those of other ethnicities.
- > Māori offenders were involved in 62 percent of offences against Māori victims, and in nearly as many (59 percent) offences against Pacific victims. Māori offenders accounted for just over a quarter of offences against European victims.
- > Pacific offenders were involved in four in 10 offences against Pacific victims, but only in a relatively small proportion of offences against other victims. (The number of Asian victims is too small to draw conclusions.)

²⁸ It cannot be known how correctly victims identified the ethnicity of the offenders involved, especially where the offender was a stranger. However, victims were given the option of saying 'don't know' or 'not sure', which was designed to allow for uncertainty.

FIGURE 6: VICTIM ETHNICITY AND OFFENDER ETHNICITY, ALL INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE OFFENCES



Notes:

1. Includes Asian, another ethnic group, 'don't know', and refused. Ethnicity is multiple-response, so bars add to more than 100 percent.

5.4 The role of alcohol

The role of alcohol in exacerbating crime problems now receives much attention. NZCASS asked victims of interpersonal violence whether the offender was 'affected at all by alcohol', and whether they themselves had been drinking just before the offence took place.

Offender drinking

In relation to whether the offender was 'affected at all by alcohol', the main findings are:²⁹

- > Victims were most likely to say the offender was 'affected by alcohol' in stranger offences (49 percent)³⁰ and sexual offences against women (44 percent). Thirty-seven percent of victims of partner offences said offenders were 'affected by alcohol', and 31 percent of victims of offences by people well known to them.
- > Across all interpersonal violence offences, four in 10 victims (41 percent) felt the offender was under the influence of alcohol.

Victim drinking

There was no statistically significant difference across the four categories of interpersonal violence regarding whether the victim said they had been drinking just before the offence took place – 17 percent of victims of stranger offences said they had been drinking, 21 percent of victims of partner offences, 16 percent of victims of offences by people well known to them and 25 percent of female victims of sexual offences.³¹ In offences by people well known to their victims, more male victims said they had been drinking (29 percent) than female victims (eight percent).

²⁹ In the self-completion components, victims could say 'yes', 'no', 'don't know' or 'don't wish to answer'. Offenders were counted as having drunk alcohol in the small number of incidents where the participant said 'don't wish to answer', although in the main VF this was not a response option. In all VFs, those who said 'yes' were asked a second question about how certain they were about this. The vast majority was very or fairly certain. The analysis here, therefore, is based on the first question only. Those who said 'don't know' to the question on whether the offender was drinking are included in the base in all VFs.

³⁰ In the main VF relating to stranger offences, only victims of incidents involving assaults, threats or a sexual element were asked about whether the offender was affected by alcohol. A small number of threats where there was no contact with the offender are excluded.

³¹ Victims who had been drinking were defined as those who said they had 'one or two drinks', 'three or four drinks', 'more than four drinks' or refused to say. A few said they 'did not know' or 'could not remember'. They are not counted as 'drinkers', but are included in the base.

Offender and victim drinking

NZCASS adds to the New Zealand evidence on the possible role of alcohol in exacerbating interpersonal violence by showing the proportion of offences that occurred when both the offender and the victim had been drinking.

- > Taking all four categories of interpersonal violence together, 17 percent of offences occurred when both offender and victim had been drinking. The figure might be higher given that many victims of assaults and threats did not feel able to judge whether the offender had been drinking and some victims may – understandably – have said they had not been drinking when in fact they had. The proportion of offences occurring when both offender and victim had been drinking was similar in all four categories (Table 13).
- > There were rather more offences when both offender and victim had been drinking when men were victimised (20 percent) than when women were (13 percent).

TABLE 13: THE INVOLVEMENT OF ALCOHOL IN INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE					
	STRANGER OFFENCES	OFFENCES BY PARTNERS	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	ALL OFFENCES¹
	%	%	%	%	%
Offender only drinking	31	17	19	27	23
Victim only drinking	<1	2	2	5	2
Both offender and victim drinking	18	19	13	17	17
Neither offender nor victim drinking	44	58	53	41	50
Don't know ²	7	5	14	9	9
TOTAL³	100	100	100	100	100
Sample size (offences)	426	276	296	137	1,151

Notes:

1. Includes sexual offences against men.
2. Most 'don't know' responses referred to offences where the victim said they did not know whether the offender had been drinking. In a few offences, the victim said they could not remember or did not know whether they themselves had been drinking.
3. Totals may not add to 100 percent because of rounding.

Understanding the role of alcohol

Several victimisation surveys have attested to the fact that a substantial proportion of offenders are judged by victims to have been affected by alcohol. The NZCASS result (in which 41 percent of offenders were judged by victims to be affected by alcohol across the four categories of interpersonal violence) is much in line with the 44 percent in the BCS (Walker, Kershaw, & Nicholas, 2006). Several other surveys have presented figures in relation to partner offences committed by men against women. The NZCASS result here is that 42 percent of female victims said the offender was affected by alcohol – higher, but not statistically significantly so, than the 30 percent of male victims who said the same. In the victimisation component of the 2004 SCGSS, male offenders were said to have been drinking in 44 percent of partner assaults (Johnson, 2006), while in the Australian component of the IVAWS, the figure was 41 percent (Mouzos & Makkai, 2004).

NZCASS results, like other similar ones, cannot say whether alcohol caused offences to occur, or contributed to them happening. The results may reflect a correlational effect – for example, that alcohol use is more common among those most likely to commit violence, or be on the receiving end of it. These points apply to violence in all contexts, but have received most attention in

relation to alcohol as a factor in the commission of violence by men against female partners (there has been less research on whether victims' drinking behaviour is also a factor).

Common thinking is that drinking does play a causal role by increasing impulsive behaviour and undermining judgement. In academic circles, however, the causality issue remains less settled – even though research persistently finds, in relation to partner offences against women, that men with alcohol problems inflict violence more frequently, tend to inflict injuries that are more serious, are more likely to be sexually violent and are more likely to be violent outside the home. In one important study that tracked men in treatment programmes for 15 months, the likelihood of physical aggression was considerably higher on 'drinking days' than on 'dry days' (Fals-Stewart, 2003). In contrast, others have argued, for instance, that excessive alcohol use is merely symptomatic of other attributes that are more strongly associated with abusing female partners. Johnson (2001) found that alcohol use was statistically unimportant in explaining partner abuse by men once account was taken of measures of over-controlling behaviour and attitudes about the acceptability of partner abuse (cf. Russell & Hulson, 1992) in relation to psychological abuse. Put simply, men who drink to excess may also have more negative attitudes toward women and be more likely to condone the use of violence. Outside the context of partner violence, too, excessive alcohol use may be symptomatic of personal dispositions that are associated with risk-taking and anti-social behaviour.

5.5 The role of drugs

Victims of interpersonal violence were also asked whether they thought the offender was under the influence of drugs at the time of the offence.³² (Victims were not asked whether they themselves had been under the influence of drugs.) Table 14 shows the results.

- > Across the four categories of interpersonal violence, just under a quarter (23 percent) of victims felt the offender was under the influence of drugs, although almost the same proportion of victims were unable to judge.³³ There was no statistically significant difference between the four categories, although more victims of stranger offences were unable to judge.
- > In offences by strangers and partners, there was an indication that more female victims felt that male offenders were under the influence of drugs.

TABLE 14: THE INVOLVEMENT OF DRUGS IN INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE					
	STRANGER OFFENCES	OFFENCES BY PARTNERS	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	ALL OFFENCES ¹
	%	%	%	%	%
Yes	25	20	25	20	23
Don't know	33	13	18	21	22
Sample size (offences)	483	276	298	137	1,208

Note:

1. Includes sexual offences against men.

Again, NZCASS results cannot say whether drug use caused offences to occur which might not otherwise have happened. By way of comparison, though, the level of drug use on the part of offenders as judged by victims in NZCASS (23 percent across the four categories of interpersonal violence) is the same as that evidenced in the 2005/06 BCS (Walker et al., 2006).

³² In the main VF relating to stranger offences, only victims of incidents involving assaults, threats or a sexual element were asked about offender drug use. A small number of threats where there was not contact with offender are excluded.

³³ Offenders were counted as having used drugs in the small number of incidents where the participant refused to answer.

5.6 The consequences of victimisation

Injury and medical attention

The way in which victims were asked about injury and the need for medical attention differed according to the category of interpersonal violence. It is best, therefore, to look first at offences by partners, those by people well known to their victims and sexual offences separately.

Partner offences

Victims of all four types of partner offences (assaults, threats of assault, threats to damage property and actual property damage) were asked whether they were injured. Three in 10 (30 percent) offences involved injury, with more offences against women causing injury (39 percent) than against men (17 percent). Of those injured, most said they incurred bruises, and about half incurred scratches and grazes. Just over a third had been cut, and one in 10 reported broken bones. (Victims could report more than one injury.)

Those who were injured in partner offences were asked whether they had received medical attention. A quarter (23 percent) had done so. (Women reported medical attention more often than men, but the difference was not statistically significant.) Of those who had medical attention, four in five (79 percent) had visited an A&E department. Those who received medical attention represented seven percent of all victims of partner offences.

Offences by people well known to their victims

Victims of all four types of offences by people well known to them were asked whether they were injured. A quarter of offences involved injury. Of those injured, seven in 10 said they incurred bruises, and about four in 10 scratches and grazes. Seven percent reported broken bones.

All victims of offences by people well known to them, whether injured or not, were asked whether they had received medical attention. Thirteen percent said they had. Of those who were actually injured, half had received medical attention. Of those who had medical attention, a quarter had visited an A&E department.

Sexual offences against women

Twelve percent of sexual offences against women resulted in injury. Of those injured, nearly two-thirds (63 percent) reported internal injuries, and a similar proportion (61 percent) said they had incurred bruises or a black eye. Five percent reported broken bones.

All female victims of sexual offences, whether injured or not, were asked whether they had received medical attention. Nineteen percent had done so. Of these, just over a quarter (28 percent) had visited an A&E department (representing five percent of all female victims of sexual offences).

Across the four categories

For comparisons across the four categories of interpersonal violence, we restricted analysis of injury to victims of assault and sexual offences against women, and analysis of medical attention to those who were injured. These restrictions limit the number of cases in the four categories of interpersonal violence so that there are generally no statistically significant differences between them. The figures below, therefore, describe interpersonal violence as a whole:

- > Just under half of this subset of victims (46 percent) were injured. The only statistically significant difference across the four categories was in relation to sexual offences, where fewer victims sustained physical injury.

- > About eight in 10 of those injured suffered bruises or black eyes; about four in 10 had scratches or grazes; and three in 10 had cuts. One in 10 offences resulted in broken bones and internal injuries.
- > Of those injured, four in 10 (39 percent) received medical attention (or 18 percent of all victims). Of those who received medical attention, 42 percent visited an A&E department. When an A&E visit was made, it resulted in a stay of one night or more in hospital for four in 10 victims.

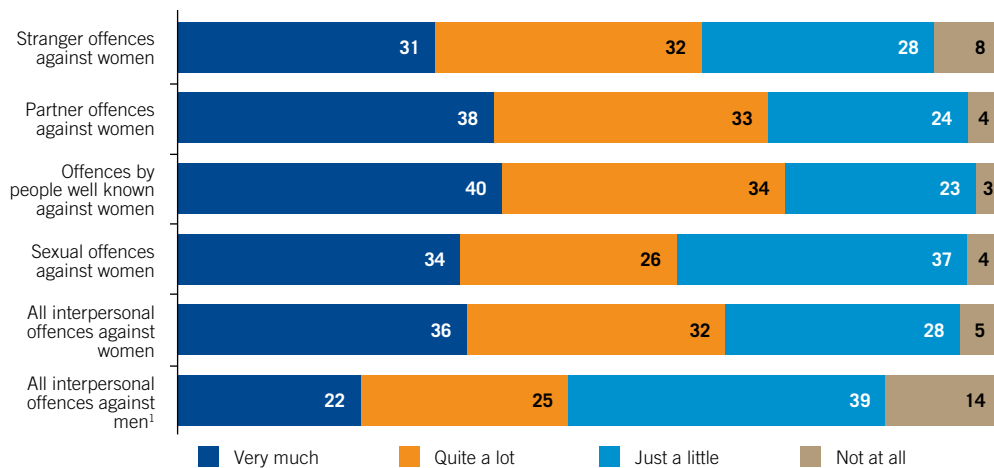
Time off work

Twelve percent of interpersonal violence offences involved someone taking time off work, usually the victim. Six in 10 absences from work involved more than a day's absence. There was little difference across the four categories of interpersonal violence, and no statistically significant difference between male and female victims. Time off work will not, of course, signify the real extent to which victims were distressed or inconvenienced by interpersonal violence, particularly since some victims will not have been in the workforce.

Emotional reactions

Victims were asked how affected they were by what happened, and what emotional reactions they had experienced. Across the four categories of interpersonal violence, more women (36 percent) said they were 'very much' affected than men (22 percent), though it is difficult to say whether men are disposed to play down their reaction. Offences by partners and people well known to their victims caused women most upset (Figure 7).

FIGURE 7: HOW MUCH AFFECTED BY DIFFERENT CATEGORIES OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE



Note:

1. Includes sexual offences against men.

The key points in relation to the types of emotional reactions that victims had are:

- > The pattern of reactions was broadly similar across the four categories of interpersonal violence (Table D13 in Appendix D). Anger and annoyance dominated (reported by 70 percent of men and 77 percent of women). Shock was next most often cited (by 35 percent of men and 43 percent of women).
- > About a third of victims reported fear, being more cautious or aware and loss of confidence or feelings of vulnerability. Offences by strangers were rather more likely, though, to make their victims feel more cautious and aware.

- > Women reported various reactions more often than men, and more types of reactions. Women more often reported crying and tears (49 percent) than men (nine percent), feeling fearful (48 percent women, 24 percent men), and loss of confidence or vulnerability (41 percent women, 20 percent men). It is possible that men may be less likely to admit these reactions, but we cannot be sure.
- > Feeling fearful was reported by 60 percent of female victims of partner offences, which was statistically significantly higher than for offences by people well known (43 percent) and sexual offences (34 percent).
- > Loss of confidence was reported by 52 percent of female victims of partner offences, which was not statistically different from the level reported by female victims of stranger offences (41 percent), or sexual offences (42 percent). Fewer female victims of offences by people well known to them (29 percent), though, reported loss of confidence.
- > Feelings of shame or guilt were reported by 35 percent of female victims of both partner offences and sexual offences – a higher proportion than for offences by strangers (12 percent) or people well known (16 percent).

Victims of offences by partners and people well known to them were also asked whether any children in the household had emotional reactions. The results are reported in Section 5.10.

5.7 The seriousness of what happened

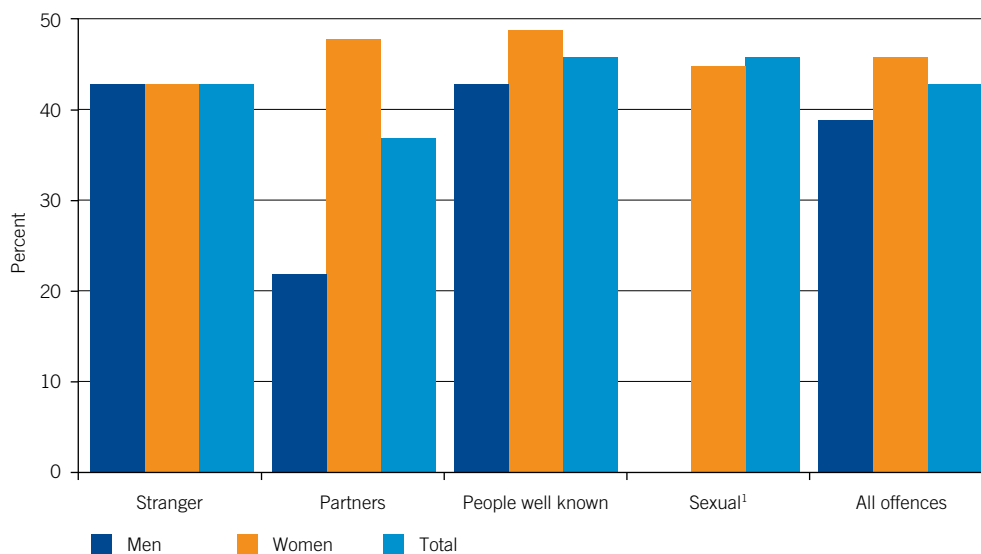
In NZCASS 2006, victims were asked to rate what happened to them using a seriousness score, where one represented a very minor offence and 20 represented murder. Offences were divided into three levels of seriousness, with roughly a third of offences falling into each group. The ‘most serious’ offences were those with scores of 10–20; ‘fairly serious’ offences were those with scores of 5–9; and the ‘least serious’ were offences with scores of 1–4. Seriousness ratings will clearly be influenced by factors such as degree of injury and emotional upset, but the scale allows offences to be grouped into seriousness levels, which are a good summary measure of the impact of different offences.

Figure 8 shows the proportions of the four categories of interpersonal violence that were rated ‘most serious’ by male and female victims. Across all four categories of interpersonal violence, 43 percent of offences were rated by victims as ‘most serious’. By way of contrast, 55 percent of thefts of vehicles were rated as ‘most serious’ (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

Two particular features are evident from Figure 8:

- > Taking male and female victims together, there was no appreciable difference in the proportion of offences rated ‘most serious’ that were committed by strangers, or people well known to their victims. However, the proportion of partner offences rated ‘most serious’ was the lowest, as a result of fewer male victims (22 percent) considering them ‘most serious’ than female victims (48 percent).
- > While women rated more partner offences as ‘most serious’ than men, there was no statistically significant difference between men’s and women’s ratings of offences by strangers or people well known to them. Moreover, by way of an additional gender comparison, women did not rate property offences such as burglary and vehicle-related thefts (which can be seen as targeted against the household rather than the individual) more seriously than men.

FIGURE 8: PROPORTION OF OFFENCES CONSIDERED MOST SERIOUS, BY TYPE OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE



Notes:

1. Sexual offences against males (N=14) are included in the total of sexual offences, in the male total of all offences and in the total of all offences.

Most serious offences were those with scores of 10–20 on a scale in which 1 represented a very minor offence and 20 represented murder.

5.8 Was it a ‘crime’?

Another question in NZCASS 2006 asked victims whether they considered what happened to them to be ‘a crime’, ‘wrong but not a crime’ or ‘just something that happens’. The question, of course, relies on participants’ definitions, and it cannot be assumed that they have a legal understanding of the strict ingredients of crime. The question is also relatively crude for assessing whether or not offences should be within the scope of official attention. Nor do the answers necessarily signify the degree of distress incurred: something that ‘just happens’ may have been upsetting, even though it was not considered ‘a crime’.

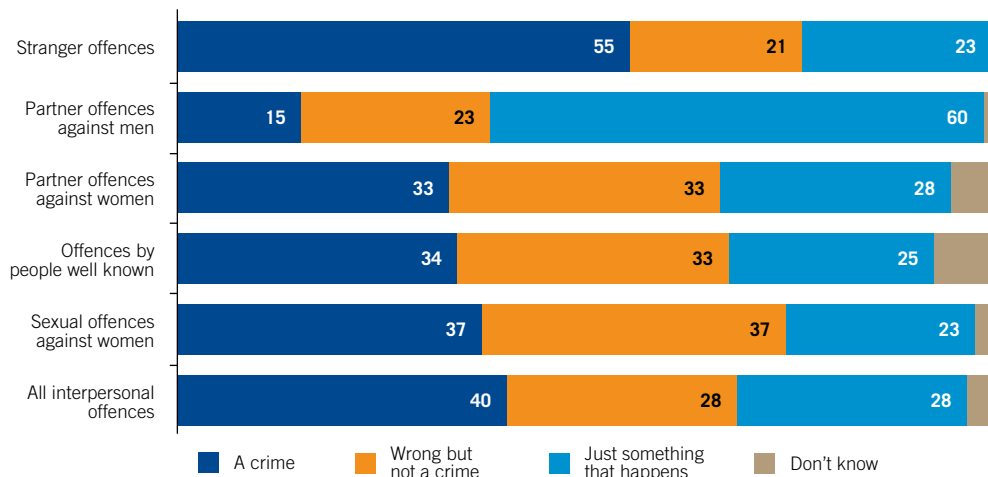
Mayhew and Reilly (2007a) showed that of all offences measured in NZCASS, 59 percent were considered ‘a crime’ by their victim, 20 percent were felt to be ‘wrong but not a crime’ and 20 percent ‘just something that happens’. Offences where there was property loss (thefts of vehicles and burglary, for instance) were much more often thought of as ‘crimes’ than interpersonal violence.

For interpersonal violence, the key results are:

- > Across all four categories of interpersonal violence, 40 percent of offences were thought to be ‘crimes’, 28 percent ‘wrong but not a crime’ and 28 percent ‘just something that happens’ (Figure 9). Stranger offences were most likely to be thought of as ‘crimes’ (55 percent were considered so), indicating that victims are less likely to have doubts about the illegality of behaviour when they have no relationship with the offender.
- > Partner offences were least likely to be thought of ‘crimes’ (26 percent were); four in 10 were regarded as ‘just something that happens’. However, there was a statistically robust difference between men and women in relation to regarding partner offences: 33 percent of offences were thought to be ‘crimes’ when the victim was female, which was over double the proportion when the victim was male. (Judgements of men and women regarding whether offences by strangers and people well known to them were ‘crimes’ were not statistically significantly different.)

> For sexual offences against women, 37 percent were thought to be ‘a crime’, 37 percent were ‘wrong but not a crime’ and 23 percent were ‘just something that happens’.³⁴

FIGURE 9: WHETHER WHAT HAPPENED WAS A CRIME, BY TYPE OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE



There is some discordance between individual victims’ assessments of the seriousness of interpersonal violence and their views about whether it was a crime. In relation to partner offences, only 60 percent of offences rated as ‘most serious’ were considered to be ‘crimes’. For offences by people well known to them, the figure was 74 percent, and for sexual offences it was 67 percent. The indications are, then, that the seriousness of what happened does not relate especially closely to what victims think about its illegality.

5.9 The involvement of agencies

Reporting to the Police

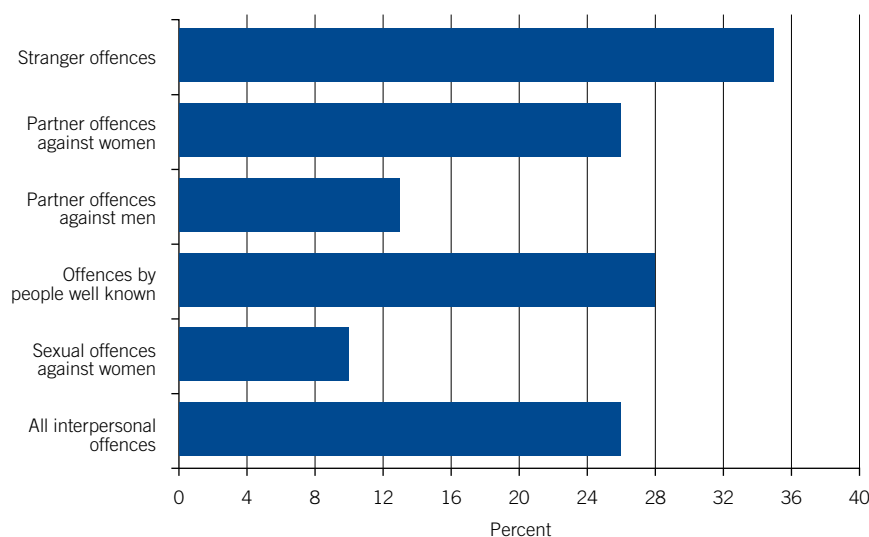
A notable finding of the two previous New Zealand victimisation surveys, and indeed all other victimisation surveys, is that many offences are not drawn to the attention of the Police, particularly when they involve people in close relationships. The current NZCASS results bear this out (Figure 10). Only a quarter (26 percent) of all interpersonal violence offences were reported to the Police.³⁵ Sexual offences against women were least often reported (10 percent), and even of sexual offences regarded as ‘most serious’, only 15 percent came to police attention. Rather more offences by strangers (35 percent) were reported.

There is no statistically significant difference in the proportion of sexual offences or offences by partners or people well known to their victims that were reported to the police between the 2001 NZNSCV and 2006 NZCASS.

³⁴ The number of sexual offences of different types (forced sexual intercourse versus distressing sexual touching, for instance) is too small to say anything reliable about differences in how they were regarded.

³⁵ Victims were asked whether what happened had become known to the Police. It could have been reported by the victim or another person, or the Police could have found out in some other way. We use the term ‘reported to the Police’ as shorthand for offences that the Police came to know about.

FIGURE 10: PERCENTAGE OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE OFFENCES KNOWN TO THE POLICE



Women reported 26 percent of offences to the Police, compared to 13 percent reported by men. This difference falls short of being statistically significant at the 90 percent level, but it is consistent with various factors reported above indicating that offences against women may be more serious. Certainly, international evidence is that the overarching determinant of whether or not offences are reported is the seriousness of what happened in terms of injury, property loss and emotional impact (see, for example, Hart & Rennison, 2003; Van Kesteren et al, 2001). This is evidenced by seriousness scores: more partner offences against men and women that were judged in the ‘most serious’ category were reported (46 percent), compared to only four percent in the ‘least serious’ category.³⁶

Reasons for not reporting to the Police

The reasons given by victims for not reporting offences by partners, people well known to them and sexual offences were fairly similar. Reasons why offences by strangers were not reported were more akin to the picture in relation to *all* NZCASS offences. The reasons given by male and female victims of partner offences differed somewhat, although gender differences for offences by strangers and people well known were largely modest.³⁷ Further details are given in Table D14 in Appendix D, but key points are:

- > **What happened was a private matter** was much more commonly cited by victims of unreported partner offences than by victims of all NZCASS offences, particularly by female victims of partner offences. This reason was also more often given by victims of offences by people well known to them and by female victims of sexual offences.
- > **The embarrassment of reporting** was mentioned more often as a reason for not bringing in the Police by female victims of partner and sexual offences.
- > **Not wanting to get the offender into trouble** was more of a factor in unreported offences by partners, people well known to their victims and sexual offences.
- > **Fear of reprisal** was another reason mentioned more often by victims of offences by partners, people well known to them and sexual offences, although it was a minority response even so.

³⁶ For offences by strangers and people well known to their victims, more offences against women than against men were again reported to the Police, but the differences were not statistically significant.
³⁷ However, more female victims of offences by people well known to them (51percent) felt that what happened was a private matter than male victims (37 percent).

Talking to others

Victims were asked whether they had talked to someone about what happened. They were prompted to include family and friends, as well as people and organisations who might have contacted them, or who they approached themselves.

Across the four categories of interpersonal violence, three-quarters of victims said they spoke to someone about what happened. Fewer victims of partner offences (61 percent) and sexual offences against women (64 percent) shared their experiences with others. In contrast, victims of stranger offences were more likely to talk to others about what happened (88 percent did so). Across the four categories of interpersonal violence, there was no statistically significant difference between male and female victims regarding whether they had talked to someone about what had happened.

Victims of interpersonal violence most often talked to immediate family members (seven in 10 victims did so), or friends and neighbours (about two-thirds). Victims of stranger offences were more likely to talk to work colleagues (38 percent did so) than victims of the three other categories of interpersonal violence. Table D15 in Appendix D has details.

Agency involvement

A particular focus of NZCASS questions was whether victims had contact with a number of 'specialist support agencies'. These were: Victim Support; agencies for women (Rape Crisis, HELP, Women's Refuge); Citizens Advice Bureau; Church groups (including the Salvation Army); Neighbourhood Support; iwi or other Māori organisations; and Pacific organisations.

Some victims also talked to a medical practitioner, an insurance company or 'someone else, not the Police'. These people may also be in a position to help victims. We use the term 'any support agency' to refer to these agencies together with any of the specialist support agencies.

NZCASS results show low levels of contact with specialist support agencies among victims of interpersonal violence, but some context to this is merited:

- > Firstly, victims were not prompted to consider specialist support agencies they had spoken to. Some victims may have forgotten.
- > Secondly, while victims could include specialist support agencies when asked whether they had 'mentioned what happened to anybody', some may not have interpreted the term 'mentioned' as signifying contact with a specialist support agency, even though they were prompted to do so. This is particularly pertinent in relation to Victim Support, where many contacts with victims are made by the organisation itself by means of a letter or telephone call. Those victims who were contacted by Victim Support in this way may not have considered that they had 'mentioned' the matter themselves.

In any event, few victims of interpersonal violence offences mentioned contact with specialist support agencies: three percent reported contact with Victim Support, one percent with an agency for women, one percent with a church group and one percent with an iwi or Māori organisation.

In terms of contact with 'any support agency', 25 percent of victims of interpersonal violence who mentioned what happened to someone cited one or other support agency. This represents 19 percent of all victims (including those who did not mention that happened to anyone). The respective figures for female victims are 34 percent and 25 percent; and for male victims 14 percent and 11 percent. The nature of incidents against women is likely to explain this difference, although differences in 'coping strategies' may also play a part.

More victims who mentioned what had happened to someone had contact with ‘other support agencies’ than with ‘specialist support agencies’. About a quarter of victims of partner offences who spoke to someone spoke to a medical practitioner, as did about a fifth of victims of offences by people well known to them, and female victims of sexual offences. Seven percent of victims spoke to ‘someone else, not the Police’.

There are some key points of difference in relation to victims of stranger offences, who were:

- > much less likely to have had contact with a medical practitioner (only five percent did so, compared with 15 percent of victims of the other three categories of interpersonal violence)
- > less likely to have recourse to (or possibly need of) any support agency. Ten percent of victims of stranger offences had contact with a support agency, compared to about a quarter of all victims of the other three categories of interpersonal violence.

Need for assistance

All victims were asked whether there was any assistance or advice that they would have liked but did not receive. Victims of sexual offences were most likely to say there was – 27 percent did so. The proportion of victims of offences involving strangers (17 percent), partners (15 percent) and people well known to them (15 percent) who wanted help was statistically indistinguishable. Further results from NZCASS 2006 relating to the needs of victims are also available (Mayhew & Reilly, 2008).

5.10 Children in the household

Interpersonal violence in domestic settings is an important social issue for families in New Zealand and other countries. In New Zealand, the Domestic Violence Act 1995 recognised the impact of family violence on children and sought to provide them with protection.

Research in New Zealand and overseas draws out a number of conclusions with respect to children and violence in domestic settings:

- > The presence of children in the home increases the chances of violence by partners. In Britain, for instance, Walby and Allen (2004) showed that children in the home were associated with a near doubling of risks of partner violence for women.
- > Children’s exposure to violence in the home is associated with other markers of family adversity such as social and economic disadvantage and family dysfunction (Goodwin, Fergusson, & Horwood, 2004 for Christchurch Health and Development Study (CHDS) results).
- > There are a number of negative impacts for children who live in homes where violence takes place, and children who witness violence tend to have similar outcomes to those who are abused themselves (Kitzmann, Gaylord, Holt, & Kenny, 2003). The impacts include poorer educational outcomes and severe emotional upset. In a study of children’s perspectives of violence in New Zealand, Maxwell and Carroll-Lind (1998) found that the effect of witnessing adult violence at home was slightly more distressing than direct experience of being punched, kicked and beaten or hit by an adult, and the harm was often considerable and lasting.
- > There is sound evidence that witnessing and being a victim of family violence during childhood is related to later victimisation and perpetration. It is difficult to disentangle whether childhood experiences cause later events, or merely reflect a complex coincidence of risk variables. However, some research indicates that exposure to violence in domestic settings is a direct contributory factor (see, for instance, Fergusson & Horwood, 1988 and

Fergusson et al, 2005 for results from the CHDS, and Martin, Langley, & Millichamp, 2006 for results from the Dunedin Multidisciplinary Health and Development Study (DMHDS)).

Against this background, results from NZCASS on how many children witnessed interpersonal violence and the effects it had on them are important. This was examined in relation to offences by partners and people well known. (The reactions of children were as reported by the victims of these offences.) Table 15 shows that about seven in 10 offences took place when there were children in the household. Of these, children were reported as being aware of what happened in half of the offences involving partners, and two-thirds of those involving people well known. (There was some indication that children were more often aware of offences involving female victims than male victims.)

Most children were reported to have had emotional reactions. The most common reactions that children were reported to have were crying (reported in half of offences when children were aware), fear, anger or annoyance, shock or difficulty sleeping. There was some indication that children were affected rather more often in partner offences.

Children were reported to have had no emotional reaction in six percent of partner offences, and 22 percent of offences involving people well known to their victims. How far children might have concealed what they felt (or caregivers did not notice) is difficult to say, although there is some evidence that children sometimes avoid displaying how they feel when they have witnessed abusive and violent behaviour at home (Mullender et al, 2002).

TABLE 15: WHETHER CHILDREN WERE AWARE, AND THE EFFECTS ON THEM (OFFENCES BY PARTNERS AND PEOPLE WELL KNOWN)

	OFFENCES BY PARTNERS	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	BOTH TYPES OF OFFENCES
	%	%	%
Children in the household ¹	68	70	69
Children aware ¹			
If children in household	50	68	58
All incidents	34	47	40
<i>Emotional effects reported (if children aware)²</i>			
Crying/tears	57	46	51
Fear	51	34	42
Anger/annoyance	41	27	33
Shock	30	34	32
Difficulty sleeping	33	21	26
Loss of confidence/feeling vulnerable	23	15	19
Anxiety/panic attacks	14	15	15
Shame/guilt	13	16	15
More cautious/aware	6	14	11
Depression	11	6	8
No emotional reaction	6	22	14
Sample (children in household)	157	150	307
Sample (children aware)	81	91	172

Notes:

1. Those who said 'don't know' are excluded from the base as it is not clear whether victims did not know whether there were children in the household, or whether they did not know whether the children were aware or not.
2. Multiple responses possible.

5.11 Protection orders

Victims of offences by partners and people well known to them were also asked whether at the time of the offence there was a protection order against any of the offenders involved. If there was not, victims were asked whether a protection order was applied for.

A protection order was already in place for eight percent of the offences described (Table D16 in Appendix D). Just over a third of the protection orders related to partners, and the rest to other family members or other people well known to the victims. Three-quarters of the offences related to female victims. There were more protection orders in place for offences rated as 'most serious' (14 percent), than those less seriously rated (four percent).

Four percent of offences where no protection order was in place led to an application – three-quarters of them relating to partner offences.

6 OVERVIEW

This report offers up-to-date information from NZCASS 2006 on the extent of interpersonal violence – covering assaults, threats of assault, threats to damage property, actual property damage and sexual offences. Estimates were given of the **risks** for New Zealanders of offences by partners, people well known and sexual offences. The **nature** of these three categories of offences was compared to interpersonal violence that involved contact with offenders who were mainly strangers or people known only by sight or casually – called ‘stranger offences’. The analysis of interpersonal violence in this report has been taken much further than in the *Key Findings* report on the survey (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

As interpersonal violence infrequently comes to the attention of the Police, the present results are important for giving a better estimate of its extent than police data. The results are also important in describing the nature and impact of interpersonal violence. Police data here are also less full, and are restricted to offences that are drawn to police attention.

6.1 Measuring interpersonal violence

One main theme in the substantial research literature on interpersonal violence is that it is challenging to measure in victimisation surveys, and different researchers have approached the task in different ways (Section 6.3 below). NZCASS 2006 provided participants with a confidential means of answering questions about the more sensitive forms of interpersonal violence. The survey also improved measurement techniques to provide more information, to ensure that different forms of interpersonal violence were measured in a more consistent way and to reflect improved knowledge about the best way to carry out victimisation surveys. Nonetheless, difficulties remain:

- > There is little way of knowing how willing victims are to admit to offences committed by partners and other people well known to them. Younger people and older people might differ, for instance, as might different ethnic groups.
- > Participants may also be confused about whether survey screener questions intend them to admit to things. Some may view certain behaviours as normal within the context of interpersonal relationships, whereas others may view the same behaviours as unacceptable. Again, different types of people may make different decisions, having different thresholds regarding what they think is appropriate to mention.
- > NZCASS, as many other surveys now tend to do, measures behaviour that is illegal on a broad front. This means that it counts incidents that might not in popular terminology be considered to be ‘violent’ – put simply, someone intentionally injuring another person. This poses a challenge for victimisation surveys. Overly restrictive questions can eliminate admissions of events that are nonetheless prohibited by law, and may well cause their victims distress, especially if they are repetitive. Broader-based questions will tap behaviours that are technically against the law, but to which victims do not attribute a ‘criminal’ label. As was seen in Section 5, there is some ambiguity on the part of victims about whether their experience constitutes ‘a crime’, and many victims do not think what happens is particularly serious. In the 2001 BCS, only half of women (and 16 percent of men) counted as victims of domestic assault at some time felt this made them, in their own judgement, a victim of ‘domestic violence’ (Mirrlees-Black, 1999).
- > Sexual victimisation is difficult to measure because of its particular nature. What threshold to apply when measuring sexual offences is often an issue for consideration. For example, NZCASS included ‘distressing sexual touching’. While technically illegal, and no doubt considered socially undesirable by New Zealanders, it nonetheless is likely to fall outside ‘sexual violence’, in popular terminology.

The rest of this section is organised as follows:

- > **Section 6.2** goes over some points about the coverage of interpersonal violence in this report and how it relates to family violence.
- > **Section 6.3** looks at the extent to which results from the current New Zealand survey can be aligned with previous New Zealand surveys and estimates from surveys in other countries.
- > **Section 6.4** reviews briefly some of the results on sexual victimisation.
- > **Section 6.5** looks at differences between men and women in the risks they face and the interpersonal violence offences they experienced.
- > **Section 6.6** covers which types of people were most at risk of interpersonal violence.

6.2 Interpersonal violence and family violence

The focus on ‘interpersonal violence’ merits some explanation again, particularly as these findings sit within a report about *family* violence:

- > Interpersonal violence usually involves contact between victim and offender (though some threats may not). It ranges wider, though, than contact with family members. Partners (as we have defined them – see Section 1. Introduction) are family members, but over 40 percent of offences by people well known to their victims were not committed by family members. About a third of the sexual offences we looked at involved family members; the rest did not.
- > The definition of ‘interpersonal violence’ in this report is broader than intentional injury. It includes, for instance, damage to property by people with whom the victim had contact. The definition accords more with the New Zealand policy definition of violence as set out in *Te Rito* (Ministry of Social Development, 2002), for instance, with regard to family violence (see page 1). However, it does not cover all the behaviours that the *Te Rito* definition subsumes (such as child abuse, and neglect of the elderly).
- > The way NZCASS is designed does not allow an analysis of risks of interpersonal violence committed by family members alone. The main reason for this is that information on the relationship between victim and offender is only collected in relation to the ‘last incident’ reported by victims of sexual offences and offences by people well known to them. Extrapolating from these ‘last incidents’ to other offences would be hazardous.

6.3 Aligning the current results with other survey estimates

New Zealand surveys

An obvious question to ask of the present results is how they align with other New Zealand surveys.

Table C1 in Appendix C shows the results from NZCASS and four other New Zealand surveys for interpersonal violence by partners and sexual victimisation. It shows that NZCASS risks are usually the highest, but this comes with a strong warning about the comparability of the estimates. Taking coverage differences into account, the *rough* magnitude of the estimates from the different surveys are similar. Moreover, it was expected that changes to NZCASS would increase risk estimates relative to the most similar two previous national surveys.³⁸

³⁸ See Box 1.4 in Section 1, and Section A.3 in Appendix A.

Other international surveys

Another obvious question to ask of the current results is whether they show that interpersonal violence is higher or lower in New Zealand compared to estimates from surveys in other countries. An answer to this is not feasible, as risk estimates from different surveys are affected by the questions asked, the age range of participants and mode of interview, among other things. Nonetheless, we looked at results from surveys in Australia, Britain, Canada and the United States relating to interpersonal violence by partners (details are in Appendix C). We also looked at estimates of sexual victimisation, although the best comparison is with the Australian IVAWS, which was dealt with in Section 4.4.

The thrust of the comparisons with other surveys as regards interpersonal violence by partners is that NZCASS estimates are the highest for ‘last year’ risks, and are higher for lifetime risks than some estimates, but close for others. Differences are likely to be explained by:

- > the fact that in NZCASS those who said ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’, or who refused, were treated as victims. This will inflate NZCASS estimates relative to other surveys.
- > the inclusion in NZCASS of the question on damage to property.

6.4 Sexual victimisation

NZCASS changed the way that sexual victimisation was measured and in doing so elicited more descriptions of offences from victims. While there are limits to the extent to which sexual offences of different types can be explored, the descriptions are nonetheless valuable, as only nine percent of the sexual offences captured by NZCASS against men and women were reported to the Police. The present results show that one of the main reasons for not reporting was that the offence was considered a private matter (mentioned by half of victims). About a third of victims felt that what happened was not serious enough to report, or they wished to avoid shame or embarrassment. Just over a quarter of victims did not want to get the offender into trouble. These results are much in line with other international research.

Other key features of the results on sexual victimisation are that:

- > Women were at considerably higher risk than men, in line with extensive international evidence.
- > NZCASS estimates of sexual victimisation for women are much in line with those from the Australian IVAWS (the most comparable survey), when some differences between the surveys are taken into account. The estimates from the surveys in other countries that we reviewed are often close to those from NZCASS, and some are higher.
- > Most offenders were known to the victim – again in line with international evidence. Only 15 percent of offences were committed by strangers.
- > Forty-four percent of offences were said to have occurred when the offender had been drinking.
- > Nearly six in 10 offences upset their victim ‘very much’ or ‘quite a lot’. Just over a third of victims were ‘very much’ affected.
- > Nearly half of offences were rated as ‘most serious’, even though not all of them were considered ‘a crime’.
- > Just over a third of female victims had not mentioned what happened to anyone, although of those who had, nearly a third had contact with an agency with the potential to help them.

6.5 Gender differences

Gender comparisons are of special interest in considering interpersonal violence. The present results show that:

- > For partner offences in 2005, overall prevalence risks for men (seven percent) and women (eight percent) were not statistically distinguishable, although women were more at risk of threats of force and threats of damage. Incidence risks for men and women (taking into account the number of times a person was victimised) were also statistically indistinguishable, both overall and for the four types of interpersonal violence.
- > For lifetime partner risks, women were more at risk than men to a statistically significant degree for each of the four types of offences looked at.
- > For offences by people well known to their victims, the prevalence risks for men (five percent) and women (six percent) were again statistically indistinguishable, as were prevalence and incidence risks for the four subcategories of offences by people well known.

These results bear on what in family violence research has become known as the 'gender symmetry' issue. It has generated a polarised debate, which has largely focused on partner violence, and whether different measurement approaches capture the same types of violence (see Archer, 2000, for example, for a review). Lievore and Mayhew (2007) argue that it is difficult to settle conclusively whether there is gender symmetry in partner violence, and that there is a need for a finer-grained understanding of couples' violence and the contexts in which it occurs.

The present results add to the debate regarding the nature of what men and women experience. The results show, for instance, that:

- > Men reported psychological abuse from their partners as often as, or more often than, women.
- > More partner offences against women were reported to the Police than offences against men. Various indicators of seriousness may explain this.
- > More female victims were injured in the partner offence they described than male victims. Female victims of partner offences more often rated what happened as belonging to the 'most serious' category than men did.
- > Female victims of offences by both partners and people well known to them were more often 'very upset' by what had happened than men were, and reported more negative emotional outcomes.

It is not possible to determine from NZCASS why these differences occur. One possible explanation has been that men were more willing in the context of a crime survey to report 'trivial' incidents of psychological abuse that women feel are inappropriate to mention, and more inclined to admit to psychological rather than physical abuse. A second argument has been that outcomes of interpersonal violence tend to be less serious for men because of their generally greater physical strength. A third argument has been that male victims are less likely to admit the true seriousness of interpersonal violence by women, for reasons of shame, embarrassment or machismo.

6.6 Patterns of risk

There are three particular features of the patterns of risk from interpersonal violence in NZCASS results:

- > Risks are very unequally distributed: a small number of victims experience the majority of victimisations. 'Multiple' or 'repeat' victimisation is now one of the best-known lessons from all victim surveys.
- > The extent of multiple victimisation is more pronounced for interpersonal violence than for property crime. This is particularly so for offences committed by partners, where the proximity of victim and offender is obviously critical. Given characteristically low rates of reporting to the Police, the extent of repeat victimisation will be understated in the day-to-day work of the Police.
- > The present results point to similarity in the types of people in New Zealand who are most at risk of offences by partners or people well known to them, and of sexual offences. One point of similarity is age. Young people are more at risk, and older people less so.

The elderly

There is considerable public concern about the prevalence of elder abuse, which has recently been addressed by the Ministry of Health (2007). The NZCASS results have some pertinence. They show that older people (those aged 60 or more) reported low levels of risk in 2005 for interpersonal violence involving partners and people well known. Older people also reported very low levels of sexual victimisation. In the NZCASS questions on psychological abuse by partners, older people also reported levels of psychological abuse two to three times lower than other age groups. Risks of 'confrontational offences' by people not well known to them were also lower than for other age groups (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a).

Elder abuse spans abuse that is physical, sexual, psychological or emotional and financial or material. It also covers neglect (undue care on the part of those with responsibility for the wellbeing of the elderly).³⁹ NZCASS did not seek to measure neglect of the elderly, although other questions in the survey are relevant to elder abuse. What we do not know is how far the omission from the NZCASS sample of those in institutional care influences the national picture of elder abuse. Moreover, although the sample is weighted to take into account imbalances in the sample of people actually interviewed (Box 1.4 in the Introduction), this cannot account for the fact that people who responded may differ in various respects from those who did not.

The decrease in risks of interpersonal violence with age has been observed in many other surveys both for 'last year' and 'lifetime' risks (eg, Mirrlees-Black, 1999). The fact that the elderly do not report more 'lifetime risk' runs somewhat counter to their increased 'exposure' to potential victimisation by virtue of them being older. On the face of it, this implies that risks of interpersonal violence have increased over time. If this is so, it may be because the younger generation now tend to have more relationships, and hence have higher chances of encountering a 'violent' partner. Alternatively, it may be that since young people tend to have young partners, younger people are now more violent towards their partners than in the past. However, it may be that risks of partner violence have not changed and that older participants are underreporting offences relative to younger ones. Younger people may be more aware of interpersonal violence as a public issue and less inhibited about revealing their experiences. Older people may be more reluctant to divulge them. Also, given that older people's experiences

³⁹ Lievore and Mayhew (2007) recently drew together the New Zealand evidence on elderly abuse and neglect, while Fallon (2006) also reviewed the local and international literature.

are more likely to have occurred some time ago, they may recall incidents less well, or have favourably revised their memories over time.

Groups at highest risk

Figure 11 summarises the groups most at risk in 2005 of offences by partners, offences by people well known to them and sexual offences (considered in Sections 2, 3 and 4 respectively). The results do not take into account any coincidence of risk factors, such as that between age and marital status, for instance, or ethnicity and area of residence.

FIGURE 11: GROUPS AT HIGH RISK OF VICTIMISATION IN 2005

	OFFENCES BY PARTNERS	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SEXUAL VICTIMISATION (WOMEN)
Those in sole-parent households			
Divorced and separated			
Māori	(women)		
Unemployed and/or beneficiaries			
Those aged 15–24			
Singles			
Flatmates			
Students			
Living in rented accommodation			
Those in the most deprived areas	(women)		

Note:
 indicates a group with higher risks than average.

Because of the nature of victimisation surveys, the vast majority of risk factors examined in relation to interpersonal violence relate to characteristics of victims as opposed to offenders. However, factors that are associated with victimisation tend also to be associated with perpetration. These include age (the young are more often both victims and perpetrators), low education levels, low socio-economic status, unemployment and poverty.

The NZCASS results regarding higher-risk groups of victims largely mirror those from the two previous New Zealand victimisation surveys. Moreover, the basic features of higher-risk groups are very similar in other international research. The following list draws on the results from NZCASS, the surveys covered in Appendix C and other research reviews.⁴⁰ Those at highest risk of interpersonal violence – and partner violence in particular – are:

- > Younger people.
- > Those in a de facto relationship rather than a marital one. This may be related to the fact that the former tend to be younger than the latter.
- > Those who have had fragmented and shorter relationships. Where measured, levels of violence by ex-partners have been consistently higher than by current partners. The behaviour concerned may have been, of course, a factor in the termination of the relationship, or prompted by the termination of the relationship.
- > Those with young children at home, and who were young parents (see Moffitt & Caspi, 1999 for New Zealand results from the DMHDS).

⁴⁰ For example, Lievore and Mayhew (2007); Lauritsen and White (2001); Carlson, Worden, & Bachman (2000); Kaufman and Jasinski (1997).

- > Ethnic minorities – although the results are not entirely consistent here. One feature of the NZCASS results is the high rate of victimisation for Māori women for offences by partners and people well known to them, and sexual offences.
- > Those at a social and economic disadvantage – although it is unclear whether social and economic deprivation is a risk factor for interpersonal violence, a consequence of it or both. The difficulties of living in a low-income situation, for instance, may heighten tension in the family, and increase the use of violence as a response. Alternatively, violence may lead to separation, which results in a reduction in income for both victims and offenders.
- > Those who are disabled or ill.
- > Those subject to psychological abuse (see Section 2.6 for current NZCASS results).
- > Those more likely to be in contact with people who drink heavily (although see Section 5.4 for a fuller discussion).
- > Those in contact with others who have a background of violence. (The DMHDS in New Zealand, for instance, shows that the strongest predictor of violent behaviour in an intimate relationship is a history of conduct problems and particularly physically aggressive delinquent offending before age 15).
- > Those who have witnessed and been a victim of family violence during childhood – although it is difficult to say whether childhood experiences cause later events, or merely reflect a complex coincidence of risk variables.

Victimisation risk factors cannot be said to be causes of interpersonal violence. Rather, they are correlated with it and describe its distribution in the population. While risk factors do not explain causation, they nonetheless assist in the development of prevention strategies and interventions to reduce interpersonal violence.

REFERENCES

- Age Concern New Zealand Incorporated. (2002). *Age Concern elder abuse and neglect services: A report of statistics and service developments covering the three years from July 1996 to June 1999*. Wellington: Age Concern New Zealand Inc.
- Age Concern New Zealand Incorporated. (2005). *Age Concern elder abuse and neglect prevention services: An analysis of referrals for the period: 1 July 2002 to 30 June 2004*. Wellington: Age Concern New Zealand Inc.
- Archer, J. (2000). 'Sex differences in aggression between heterosexual partners: A meta analysis'. *Psychological Bulletin*, 126: 651–680.
- Australian Bureau of Statistics. (2006). *Personal Safety Survey, 2005*. Cat. No. 4906.0. Canberra: Australian Bureau of Statistics.
- Australian Bureau of Statistics. (2007). *Australian Social Trends, 2007*. Cat. No. 4102.0. Canberra: Australian Bureau of Statistics.
- Beatty, P., & Herrmann, D. (2002). 'To answer or not to answer: Decision processes related to survey item non-response'. In R. Groves, D. Dillman, J. Eltinge, & R. Little (Eds.), *Survey non-response* (pp. 71–85). New York: John Wiley.
- Breiding, M. (2006). 'Prevalence of intimate partner violence in the United States: Results from the Behavioral Risk Factor Surveillance System – 15 US states/territories, 2005'. [Electronic Version]. *American Public Health Association Scientific Session and Event Listing*. Available at http://apha.confex.com/apha/134am/techprogram/paper_132616.htm
- Cantor, D., & Lynch, J. P. (2000). 'Self-report surveys as measures of crime and criminal victimization'. In *Criminal justice 2000: Measurement and analysis of crime and justice, Volume 4* (pages). Washington, DC: United States Department of Justice.
- Carlson, B., Worden, M., & Bachman, R. (2000). *Violence against women: Synthesis of research for service providers*. Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.
- Crome, S. (2006). *Male survivors of sexual assault and rape*. ACSSA Wrap, No.2 September 2006. Melbourne: Australian Centre for the Study of Sexual Assault.
- Fallon, P. (2006). *Elder abuse and/or neglect: Literature review*. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development.
- Fals-Stewart, W. (2003). 'The occurrence of partner physical aggression on days of alcohol consumption: A longitudinal diary study'. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 71: 41–52.
- Fanslow, J., & Robinson, E. (2004). 'Violence against women in New Zealand: Prevalence and health consequences'. *The New Zealand Medical Journal*, 117(1206): 1173.
- Fanslow, J., Robinson, E., Crengle, S., & Perese, L. (2007). 'Prevalence of child sexual abuse reported by a cross-sectional sample of New Zealand women'. *Child Abuse and Neglect*, 30: 935–945.
- Fergusson, D., & Horwood, L. (1988). 'Exposure to interparental violence in childhood and psychosocial adjustment in young adulthood'. *Child Abuse and Neglect*, 22, (5): 339–357.
- Fergusson, D., Horwood, L., & Ridder, E. (2005). 'Partner violence and mental health outcomes in a New Zealand birth cohort'. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 67: 1103–1119.
- Flett, R., Kazantis, N., Long, N., MacDonald, C., & Millar, M. (2004). 'Gender and ethnicity differences in prevalence of traumatic events: Evidence from a New Zealand community sample'. *Stress and Health*, 20: 149–157.
- Goodwin, R., Fergusson, D., & Horwood, L. (2004). 'Childhood abuse and familial violence and the risk of panic attacks and panic disorder in young adulthood'. *Psychological Medicine*, 35: 881–890.
- Grotzinger, K., Stuart, B., & Ahern, F. (1994). 'Assessment and control on non-response bias in surveys of medicine use by the elderly'. *Medical Care*, 32: 989–1003.
- Groves, R., Dillman, D., Eltinge, J., & Little, R. (Eds.). (2001). *Survey non-response*. New York: Wiley.
- Hart, T. C., & Rennison, C. (2003). *Reporting crime to the Police, 1992–2000*. Bureau of Justice Statistics Special Report, NCJ 195710. Washington, DC: US Department of Justice.
- Johnson, H. (2006). *Measuring violence against women: Statistical trends 2006*. Catalogue no. 85-570-XIE. Ottawa: Ministry of Industry.
- Johnson, M. (2001). 'Contrasting views of the role of alcohol in cases of wife assault'. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 16(1): 54–72.

- Kaufman Kantor, G., & Jasinski, J. (1998). 'Dynamics and risk factors in partner violence'. In J. Jasinski & L. Williams (Eds.), *Partner violence: A comprehensive review of 20 years of research* (pages). London: Sage.
- Kazantzis, N., Flett, R. A., Long, N. R., Macdonald, C., & Millar, M. (2000). 'Domestic violence, psychological distress, and physical illness among New Zealand Women: Results from a community-based study'. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 29(2): 67–73.
- Kitzmann, K., Gaylord, N., Holt, A., & Kenny, E. (2003). 'Child witnesses to domestic violence: A meta analytic review'. *Journal of Consultative Clinical Psychology*, 71(2): 339–352.
- Langley, J., Martin, J., & Nada-Raja, S. (1997). 'Physical assault among 21-year-olds by partners'. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 12: 675–684.
- Lauritsen, J. L., & Laub, J. (2007). 'Understanding the link between victimisation and offending: New reflections on old ideas'. In M. J. Hough & M. Maxfield (Eds.), *Surveying crime in the 21st century* (pages). Crime Prevention Studies, Vol. 22. Monsey, NY: Criminal Justice Press.
- Lauritsen, J., & White, N. A. (2001). 'Putting violence in its place: The influence of race, ethnicity, gender, and place on the risk for violence'. *Criminology and Public Policy*, 1(1): 37–60.
- Leibrich, J., Paulin, J., & Ransom, R. (1995). *Hitting home: Men speak about abuse of women partners*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice in association with AGB McNair.
- Lievore, D., & Mayhew, P. (2007). *The scale and nature of family violence in New Zealand: A review and evaluation of knowledge*. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development.
- Lumley, T. (2004). 'Analysis of complex survey samples'. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 9(1): 1–19.
- Lumley, T. (2006). 'mitools: Tools for multiple imputation of missing data' R package version 1.0.
- Lumley, T. (2007). 'survey: Analysis of complex survey samples' R package version 3.6-11. Available at <http://faculty.washington.edu/tlumley/survey/>
- Lynn, P. (1997). *Collecting data about non-respondents to the British Crime Survey*. London: Social and Community Planning Research.
- Magdol, L., Moffitt, T. E., Caspi, A., Newman, D. L., Fagan, J., & Silva, P. A. (1997). 'Gender differences in partner violence in a birth cohort of 21-year-olds: Bridging the gap between clinical and epidemiological approaches'. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 65(1), 68–78.
- Martin, J., Langley, J., & Millichamp, J. (2006). 'Domestic violence as witnessed by New Zealand children'. *The New Zealand Medical Journal*, 119(1228). Retrieved 3 March 2006, from <http://www.nzma.org.nz/journal/119-1228/1917>
- Maxwell, G., & Carroll-Lind, J. (1998). 'Distorted childhoods: The mean of violence for children'. *Social Policy Journal of New Zealand*, 10.
- Mayhew, P., & Reilly, J. (2007a). *The New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006: Key findings*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Mayhew, P., & Reilly, J. (2007b). *Community safety: Findings from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Mayhew, P., & Reilly, J. (2008). *Victims' experiences and needs: Findings from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Mihorean, K. (2005). 'Trends in self-reported spousal violence'. In K. AuCoin (Ed.), *Family violence in Canada: A statistical profile* (pages). Ottawa: Canadian Centre for Justice Statistics, Statistics Canada.
- Ministry of Health. (2007). *Family violence intervention guidelines: Elder abuse and neglect*. Wellington: Ministry of Health.
- Ministry of Social Development. (2002). *Te Rito: New Zealand family violence prevention strategy*. Wellington: Ministry of Social Development.
- Mirrlees-Black, C. (1999). *Domestic violence: Findings from a new British Crime Survey self completion questionnaire*. Home Office Research Study No. 191. London: Home Office.
- Moffitt, T., & Caspi, A. (1999). Findings about partner violence from the Dunedin Multidisciplinary Health and Development Study. *National Institute of Justice: Research in Brief*, July: 1–12.
- Morris, A. (1997). *Women's Safety Survey*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Morris, A. (1998). 'The prevalence in New Zealand of violence against women by their current male partners'. *The Australian and New Zealand Journal of Criminology*, 31(3): 267–286.

- Morris, A., & Reilly, J. (with Berry, S., & Ransom, R.). (2003). *The New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims, 2001*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Mouzos, J., & Makkai, T. (2004). *Women's experience of male violence: Findings from the Australian component of the International Violence against Women Survey*. Research and Public Policy Series No. 56. Canberra: Australian Institute of Criminology.
- Mullender, A., Hague, G., Imam, U., Kelly, L., Malos, E., & Regan, L. (2002). *Children's perspective on domestic violence*. London: Sage.
- Myhill, A., & Allen, J. (2002). *Rape and sexual assault of women: Findings from the British Crime Survey*. Research Findings No. 159. London: Research, Development and Statistics Directorate.
- O'Leary, K. (1999). 'Psychological abuse: A variable deserving critical attention in domestic violence'. *Violence and Victim*, 14: 1–21.
- Pease, K. (1998). *Repeat victimisation: Taking stock*. Crime Detection and Prevention Series Paper No. 90. London: Home Office.
- Percy, A., & Mayhew, P. (1997). 'Estimating sexual victimisation in a national crime survey: A new approach'. *Studies in Crime and Crime Prevention*, 6(2): 125–150.
- R Development Core Team. (2007). *R: A language and environment for statistical computing*. Vienna, Austria: R Foundation for Statistical Computing. Available at <http://www.R-project.org>
- Reilly, J. & Mayhew, P. (forthcoming). *Understanding victimisation risk: findings from the New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey 2006*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Reilly, J., & Sullivan, C. (2007). *The 2006 New Zealand Crime and Safety Survey: Technical report*. Available at <http://www.justice.govt.nz/pubs/reports/2006/crime-safety-survey-2006/technical-report/index.html>
- Russell, R., & Hulson, B. (1992). 'Physical and psychological abuse of heterosexual partners'. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 13: 457–473.
- Semple, R. (2001). 'Psychological abuse in intimate relationships: A New Zealand perspective'. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 30(2): 60–71.
- Shoemaker, P., Eichholz, M., & Skewes, E. (2002). 'Item non-response: Distinguishing between don't know and refuse'. *International Journal of Public Opinion Research*, 14: 193–201.
- Straus, M., & Gelles, R. (1986). 'Societal change and change in family violence from 1975 to 1985 as revealed by two national surveys'. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 48: 465–479.
- Tjaden, P., & Thoennes, N. (2000). *Extent, nature and consequences of intimate partner violence: Findings from the National Violence against Women Survey*.
- Van Kesteren, J., Mayhew, P., & Nieuwebeerta, P. (2001). *Criminal victimisation in seventeen industrialised countries: Key findings from the 2000 International Crime Survey*. The Hague: Ministry of Justice.
- Walby, S., & Allen, J. (2004). *Domestic violence, sexual assault and stalking: Findings from the British Crime Survey*. Home Office Research Study No. 276. London: Home Office.
- Walker, A., Kershaw, C., & Nicholas, S. (2006). *Crime in England and Wales, 2005/06*. Home Office Statistical Bulletin 12/06. London: Home Office.
- Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice and Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.
- Yeager, J., & Fogel, J. (2006). 'Male disclosure of sexual abuse and rape'. Topics in *Advanced Practice Nursing eJournal*. Available at <http://www.medscape.com/viewarticle/528821>
- Young, W., Morris, A., Cameron, N., & Haslett, S. (1997). *The New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims, 1996*. Wellington: Department of Justice.

APPENDIX A

MEASURING VICTIMISATION

A.1 Screening for victimisation

Participants in NZCASS 2006 were asked whether they had been a victim of offences covered by the survey since 1 January 2005. They were asked about victimisation in two different ways. The first was through main screener questions. The second was through three self-completion components.

The main screener questions

Early on in the survey, participants were asked main screener questions designed to elicit events that might have been offences within the scope of the survey. The questions concerned household offences that might have occurred where all household members could be regarded as victims, such as burglary and theft of vehicles. The main screener questions also asked about personal offences where the participant personally had been the victim, such as assault, threats, robbery and thefts of or damage to property. At the main screener questions relating to some crimes (mainly personal ones), participants were asked not to mention offences committed by people well known to them in relation to assaults, threats to the person or personal property, damage to personal property and incidents involving a sexual element, since these were to be separately covered.

The three self-completion components

Towards the end of the interview, participants were asked to answer questions in three self-completion components. The interviewers passed the laptop they were using to the participants so that they could key in their responses directly (a procedure called Computer-Assisted Self-Interviewing, or CASI). CASI techniques, which were used in the 2001 New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims (NZNSCV), have been shown to increase disclosure rates substantially compared to direct questioning, and provide much more complete data than paper-and-pencil questionnaires (Percy & Mayhew, 1997).

The three self-completion components covered offences committed by partners, offences committed by people well known to the victim and offences involving a sexual element. The questions participants were asked are included in Appendix B.⁴¹

A.2 Victim Forms

Main Victim Forms

If a participant answered affirmatively to any of the main screener questions, they completed questions in a main Victim Form (VF). A VF could be completed for up to three offences – a limit set because it would be burdensome to ask for details of more offences than this.⁴² The VF collected a range of information about the offence. It also provided the basis for assessing

⁴¹ The 6.4 percent of participants who did not complete the self-completion components were retained in the sample for the purpose of estimating risks of victimisation from the self-completion components. They were treated as not having been victimised, which was the procedure in the 2001 survey. One reason for leaving refusers in the base for considering risks from the self-completion components was that omitting them would have meant that risks would have been slightly inflated. This is because refusers were predominantly elderly people, and elderly people in general reported lower risks than other age groups. Another reason for leaving refusers in the base is that this ensures consistency between the figures for the self-completion components and broader offence types. For instance, some refusers will have reported valid offences (of assaults and threats, for instance) at the main screener questions. Results from NZCASS in the *Key Findings* report (Mayhew & Reilly, 2007a) have calculated risks of assaults and threats, disregarding from which part of the questionnaire they came, and omitting refusers from the risks reported here would thus have caused inconsistencies.

⁴² Where a participant reported more than three incidents, a main VF was completed for three randomly selected incidents. The data collection software chose incidents with different probabilities, depending on three priority levels assigned to the offence type. These priorities ensured that less frequent offences were asked about more often. This improved the accuracy of the results. The differential probability of selection was taken into account in the weighting. The *Technical Report* on NZCASS 2006 has further details (Reilly & Sullivan, 2007).

whether an incident was properly in the scope of the survey, what type of offence was involved and when it occurred.

Because participants were asked at the main screener questions not to mention offences committed by people well known to them (and sexual offences), it is tempting to think of the offences reported in the VFs as those committed by strangers. It is misleading to do so for two reasons:

- > Some victims seemed not to pay sufficient heed to the interviewer's instruction, so that some offences of assault, for instance, reported in the main VF involved people who were well known to them. These have not been taken into account in describing the nature of offences in Section 3 (Victimisation by people well known).
- > In the main screener questions on household offences (excepting damage to household property), there was no instruction to participants to discount offences committed by partners or people well known to them. Some household offences involved such people (for instance, theft of household property committed by a relative or a break-in committed by an ex-partner). This point is revisited at the end of this appendix.

The self-completion VF

In each self-completion component, those who answered affirmatively to the screener questions provided information in a self-completion VF about the 'last incident' that happened. This is a quasi-random selection method often used in crime surveys. It is efficient in reducing the burden on participants, although there is no way of being sure that participants do not choose a 'last' incident which is most salient to them, or about which they have more to say.

One of the early questions in the VF asked victims to say which type of the four behaviours mentioned in the screener questions had occurred. They could mention more than one.

A.3 Changes to NZCASS 2006

A number of changes were made to the NZCASS 2006 to improve the way in which it measures the level of victimisation, and to provide more information. The changes reflect improved knowledge about the best way to carry out victimisation surveys. The changes are likely to have improved the accuracy of the NZCASS 2006 estimates, but they undoubtedly affect comparisons between the NZCASS 2006 and the two previous surveys. Changes were also made in 2001 to improve on procedures used in the first survey. These will have affected comparisons between the first two surveys.

Not all the changes to NZCASS 2006 will have affected victimisation risk estimates. We focus here on those changes to the 2006 survey (and analysis of it) that do influence the measurement of victimisation levels relative to the two previous surveys.

Two of the changes to the 2006 survey will have tended to decrease the risk estimates compared to the 2001 and 1996 surveys. These are:

- > **The handling of incidents that formed part of an offence already mentioned.** There were additional questions in the main VF to establish whether a current incident was the same as in one of the previous VFs. If this was so, the rest of the VF was skipped. The rate of duplication observed in the VFs was applied to other incidents, attempting to eliminate over-reporting through failure to follow the "apart from..." instructions. Since these questions were not included in the 2001 survey, the elimination of duplications in the 2006 survey will have had the effect of decreasing 2005 victimisation estimates relative to 2000.

- > **Truncating heavy victimisation.** Another difference was the treatment of data for heavily victimised participants. Essentially, a rather tighter restriction was made in 2006 than in 2001 regarding the count of offences allowed for in analysis. The number of valid offences from the main questionnaire was 'capped' at 30 (after removing out-of-scope or duplicated incidents, and those not in the 2005 calendar year). Any extra offences were not included in the victimisation estimates. The same cap was applied independently to incidents from the self-completion components. The procedure for truncating 'heavy victimisation' in the 2006 survey will have decreased its risk estimates relative to those from the 2001 survey (when the restriction in place was the maximum number of incidents recorded at each screener question). This was 50, except for the sexual offences screener, where the maximum was 100.

Other relevant changes to the 2006 survey will have tended to increase risk estimates compared to the 2001 and 1996 surveys and, on balance, they are more important. One of these changes relates to uninformative responses, which are dealt with in Section A.4. The others are:

- > **Threats.** There were changes to the screener questions on threats. In effect, there were additional questions distinguishing between threats of force, and threats to damage property. This will have promoted recall of more incidents. The effect of eliciting more incidents from additional screener questions is well attested (Cantor & Lynch, 2000).
- > **Definition of partner.** The definition of partner in the first self-completion component changed. In 2006, participants were asked about offences committed by anyone who had been a partner since the beginning of 2005. In 2001, they were asked only about their current (heterosexual) partner. This may have had the effect of drawing more offences into the survey in 2006, especially as abusive behaviour may be a reason for leaving a previous partner.
- > **Sexual offences.** The approach to measuring sexual victimisation was changed in the 2006 survey and this has produced a higher number of sexual offences than the two previous surveys. There were four screener questions relating to sexual offences (Appendix B), whereas in the 2001 survey there was just one.
- > **Offence coding.** There was a change to the offence-coding procedures in the 2006 survey compared to the two previous ones. In effect, this meant that the number of offences that could not be coded in 2006 was smaller than in the two previous surveys, when many incidents were not coded because of doubts about whether they were in the scope of the survey, or which offence code they should attract. The fact that more incidents were given an offence code in the 2006 survey increases the 2006 survey figures. It does so particularly in relation to assaults and threats reported in the first two self-completion components.
- > **Change in the recall period.** The recall period refers to the amount of time over which participants are asked to think about victimisation events within the scope of the survey. The period is important because the longer the recall period, the less complete reporting of victimisation events will be. The relevance here is that, in the 2006 survey, people were interviewed in the first half of the calendar year, whereas in the two previous surveys they were interviewed in the second half of the calendar year. Thus, participants in the 2006 survey were recalling offences over a period of between 13 and 18 months.⁴³ In the 2001 survey, participants were recalling offences over a period of between 19 and 23 months. As the key count of offences is those which happened in the previous calendar year (2005 in the case of the current survey), participants are likely to have remembered these much better than in the 2001 survey, because of less 'memory decay'. The result is that the count

⁴³ From 1 January 2005 until the date of the interview, which would have been any time between February 2006 and June 2006.

of crime from the 2006 survey will be higher, especially for more minor offences, which might have been forgotten if participants had been interviewed longer after they had occurred.

There were some other changes made to the 2006 survey, partly necessitated by questionnaire changes. These were mainly changes to imputation techniques (see Mayhew & Reilly, 2007 for details). Changes on this front will have had little effect on overall 2006 victimisation risk estimates compared to the procedures used in the 2001 survey, although there may have been a small effect in redistributing risks across some offence types.

A.4 Uninformative responses in the self-completion components

When asking people whether they have been victimised or not, it is usual to allow them the option of saying that they ‘don’t know’ or ‘can’t remember’ (DK-CR). In NZCASS, it was also considered appropriate to allow the option of ‘don’t wish to answer’ (DWTA) for the self-completion questions due to their sensitivity. There were differences between the 2001 and 2006 surveys in the options given to participants to allow for (DK-CR) and DWTA. These are shown below.

	2001	2006
Main screeners	DK-CR	DK-CR
SC-I – last year	Yes/No/DWTA	Yes/No/DK-CR/DWTA
SC-I – lifetime	Yes/No	Yes/No/DK-CR/DWTA
SC-II – last year	Yes/No	Yes/No/DK-CR/DWTA
SC-III – last year	Yes/No (one question)	Yes/No/DK-CR/DWTA (four questions)
SC-III – lifetime	Yes/No	Yes/No/DK-CR/DWTA

In the 2006 survey, those who said DK-CR were treated as having experienced one victimisation incident for estimating both ‘last year’ and ‘lifetime’ risks. This was also the case in the 2001 survey in relation to the main screeners, although the number of DK-CR responses was lower there than in the self-completion components.

All three self-completion components in 2006 also allowed for DWTA. This option was only allowed for in the 2001 survey in the first self-completion component relating to ‘last year’. Those giving DWTA responses were again treated as having experienced one victimisation incident for estimating risks. This applied to both ‘last year’ and ‘lifetime’ experience.

The decision to treat those who said DK-CR or DWTA as having been victimised once merits some examination, taking into account the substantial methodological literature on what is known about those who give uninformative answers to survey questions:

- > It should be noted that those who said DK-CR and DWTA were treated the same as regards their victimisation status. This decision derives some justification from the survey literature. This shows the two responses are often equivalent (with DK-CR simply being a weaker form of DWTA), although if anything DWTA is more common than DK-CR in relation to sensitive questions (Shoemaker, Eichholz, & Skewes, 2002⁴⁴). This was apparent in NZCASS results as regards sexual victimisation, where the number of DWTA responses, relative to DK-CR, was the highest.
- > The decision to treat those who said DK-CR or DWTA as having been victimised was based on the premise that they were likely to have something to recount, but simply wished not to. (Treating them as once-only victims was simplest, and considered most judicious.) This decision is concordant with the methodological literature that broadly suggests that

⁴⁴ In NZCASS, the level of DWTA in the first (partner) and third (sexual) self-completion component was higher than DK-CR for female participants. For male participants, DK-CR responses were more common than DWTA for the first self-completion, but considerably lower than DWTA in the third self-completion component.

those who give uninformative answers on sensitive topics are concealing 'yes' answers (eg, Beatty & Herrmann, 2002; Grotzinger et al, 1994). One of the main reasons for giving an uninformative answer is that participants do not want to admit to a socially undesirable behaviour or experience.

- > It is difficult to judge the effect of changes in uninformative answers allowed for in the 2001 and 2006 surveys. This is because we cannot know if 2001 participants who might have said DK-CR or DWTA if these options had been available, chose a 'yes' or a 'no' answer. If one assumes that 2001 participants said 'no' when they might have chosen the 'opt out' of DK-CR or DWTA if offered one, then the treatment of these uninformative answers in the 2006 survey as indicating victimisation will have increased 2006 survey estimates relative to those from the 2001 survey.

While there is methodological justification, then, for treating those who said DK-CR or DWTA as victims (as well as the case for consistency with the analytical decisions made for the 2001 survey), the decision is clearly an important one. If many of those who gave uninformative answers were *not* victims, then the victimisation prevalence estimates are exaggerated. The effect on victimisation estimates will be more pronounced for men than women, since the proportion of men giving an uninformative answer relative to those giving a 'yes' answer in the self-completion components was higher than for women. This was particularly so in relation to the third self-completion component on sexual victimisation. Averaged across the four sexual victimisation screener questions, only 0.2 percent of men said 'yes', but 1.3 percent gave uninformative answers. The respective figures for women were 1.5 percent and one percent. The higher rate of uninformative answers for men is consistent with both answers representing undisclosed victimisation, and men being less likely to disclose sexual victimisation than women (see, for example, Crome, 2006; Yeager & Fogel, 2006).

A.5 Offence-coding issues

What is said in the screener questions plays some part in classifying what type of offence occurred, but the main information for this purpose comes from the information given in the VFs. Close attention was paid to legal criteria in classification.

For the first and second self-completion components, the offence classifications correspond closely to the wording of the four screener questions (Appendix B), and these are more or less equivalent to the main screener questions that deal with assault, threat of force, threat of damage to property and damage to property. However, it is not necessarily the case that an offence was coded as the one that the screener question seemed to suggest. Additional information in the VF could have suggested another offence classification was appropriate. For this reason, a few incidents described in the first and second self-completion components were coded as an offence other than assault, threat of force, threat of damage to property or damage to property.

A.6 Offences considered in describing the nature of offences

Four categories of interpersonal violence are described in this report. The details are:

- > **Partner offences.** This covers 276 offences described in the first self-completion component. After offence coding (see above), one offence was classified as burglary, and three as damage to vehicles.
- > **Offences by people well known to the victims.** This covers 298 offences described in the second self-completion component. Fourteen were coded as damage to vehicles, three as burglary offences and 11 as other valid offences. The offences in this group do not cover all offences reported as having been committed by people well known to the victims. Just over

one in 10 of all offences described in main VFs were said to have been committed by people well known. Some of these were property theft offences and were thus not relevant to the interpersonal violence focus of this report. Some offences included other offenders whom the victim did not know.

- > **Sexual offences.** There were 151 offences considered here, 137 of which had female victims, which form the basis of the analysis in Section 4.6. The sexual offences include 13 offences reported outside the third self-completion component.
- > **'Stranger' offences.** This describes 554 offences reported by victims in main VFs. The offences mainly involved strangers (55 percent did). A third involved people who were known in some way to the victim. The remainder involved some people who were known and some who were not. The majority of offenders who were known were known only by sight or casually. It should be borne in mind that about one in five of the 'stranger' offences from the main VF involved people said to be well known to the victim. In many of these offences, the relationship of the victim to the offender was not specified clearly. Most of the rest involved neighbours and acquaintances. Ten percent of 'stranger' offences involved no contact with the offender; these were usually threats made against the victim, but not in their presence. For some analyses of 'stranger offences', these 'no-contact' offences have been excluded. No vehicle damage offences were included, since the vast majority involved no contact with offender and therefore little information was provided about them. Damage to personal and household property where there was contact with the offender is included.

A.7 Estimating the total number of offences

Interpersonal violence by partners (Figure 1)

The number of male victims of any offence committed by a partner in 2005 has been calculated by multiplying the male prevalence rate for partner offences by an estimate of the number of males aged 15 or older who had had a partner since 1 January 2005. This multiplier was derived as the sum of the personal weights for male participants who had had a partner since 1 January 2005. The numbers for females were calculated similarly. The respective multipliers are 1,146,420 and 1,129,710. The numbers of victims of specific types of partner offences in 2005 were calculated separately for males and females by applying the appropriate multiplier to the 2005 prevalence rate for offences arising from each screener question (based on all people who had a partner since 1 January 2005). This is equivalent to using the weighted figures directly.

Calculating the numbers of lifetime partner offences involved two extra steps. First, the proportion of men and women who had experienced each offence was based on people who had had a partner during their lifetime (not on all self-completion participants). Second, the multipliers were the survey estimates of the number of ever-partnered males and females, calculated by adding up the personal weights of males and females who said they had ever had a partner. The respective multipliers are 1,254,750 and 1,378,380. This is equivalent to using the weighted figures directly.

Sexual offences (Figure 4)

The number of male victims of any sexual offence in 2005 has been calculated by multiplying the male prevalence rate for sexual offences by the June 2006 population estimate for males aged 15 or older (the 'multiplier'). The same procedure was used for females. The respective multipliers are 1,588,110 and 1,676,510, which are also the sums of the personal weights for all males and females in the survey. The numbers of victims of specific types of sexual offences in 2005 were calculated separately for males and females by applying the appropriate multiplier to the prevalence rate arising from each screener question. This is equivalent to using the weighted figures directly.

The number of male victims of any sexual offence in their lifetime was calculated similarly by applying an appropriate multiplier to the proportion who said they had experienced any of the four offences (or who said 'don't know', 'can't remember' or 'don't wish to answer'). The multiplier here was the sum of the personal weights for males who completed the self-completion questionnaire. The numbers of female lifetime victims were calculated similarly. The respective multipliers are 1,488,450 and 1,560,460. The number of male victims of each type of sexual offence during their lifetime was calculated by applying the same multiplier to the weighted proportion of male self-completion participants who reported ever having experienced that type of offence (or who said 'don't know', 'can't remember' or 'don't wish to answer'). This is equivalent to using the weighted figures directly.

APPENDIX B

THE QUESTIONS IN THE SELF-COMPLETION COMPONENTS

Interpersonal violence

For each screener question, participants could answer 'yes'; 'no'; 'don't know/can't remember'; 'don't wish to answer'. If they answered 'yes', they were asked how many times it had happened since the beginning of 2005.

FIRST SELF-COMPLETION (PARTNERS)

Assault

Has any partner actually used force or violence on you in some way, or deliberately hit you with something?

Threat of force

Apart from this, has any partner threatened to use force or violence on you, such as threatened to hit, kick, push, grab or shove you, in a way that actually frightened you?

Damage to property

Leaving aside anything already mentioned involving a partner, has any partner deliberately destroyed or damaged something belonging to you?⁴⁵

Threat of damage to property

Apart from anything already mentioned involving a partner which has happened, has any partner threatened to deliberately destroy or damage something belonging to you in a way that actually frightened you?

SECOND SELF-COMPLETION (PEOPLE WELL KNOWN)

Assault

Has a person you know well (not a partner at the time) actually used force or violence on you in some way, or deliberately hit you with something?

Threat of force

Apart from this, has a person you know well (not a partner at the time) threatened to use force or violence on you, such as threatened to hit, kick, push, grab or shove you, in a way that actually frightened you?

Damage to property

Leaving aside anything already mentioned, has a person you know well (not a partner at the time) deliberately destroyed or damaged something belonging to you?

Threat of damage to property

Apart from this, has a person you know well (not a partner at the time) threatened to deliberately destroy or damage something belonging to you in a way that actually frightened you?

THIRD SELF-COMPLETION (SEXUAL INCIDENTS)

Forced sexual intercourse

Has anyone forced you to have sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down or hurting you in some way? Remember to include spouses and other intimate partners. Please at this point exclude unsuccessful attempts to force you.

Attempted forced sexual intercourse

Excluding anything else already mentioned in this period, has anyone attempted to force you into sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down or hurting you in some way? Remember to include spouses and other intimate partners.

Distressing sexual touching

Excluding anything else already mentioned in this period, has anyone touched you sexually when you did not want them to in a way that was distressing to you? Please remember to include spouses and other intimate partners.

Other sexual violence

Excluding anything else already mentioned in this period, has anyone been sexually violent towards you, or threatened to be sexually violent to you in any other way? Please remember to include spouses and other intimate partners.

⁴⁵ The screener question asks about property 'belonging to you'. However, descriptions of incidents in self-completion VFs indicated that the property damaged was household property, which the participant could rightly have regarded as belonging to them.

APPENDIX C

ESTIMATES FROM OTHER SURVEYS

New Zealand surveys

This appendix briefly describes the other main New Zealand surveys that have measured interpersonal violence.⁴⁶

The 2003 Auckland and Waikato surveys of women

These surveys, conducted by the University of Auckland, replicated a multi-country World Health Organisation survey that collected data from women in 10 countries about their experience of physical and sexual violence. There was a random sample of about 1,350 'ever partnered' women aged between 18 and 64 in both Auckland and Waikato. The questions asked were based on the Conflict Tactics Scale devised by Straus and Gelles (1986) to capture the escalation of tactics used to deal with family problems. The response rate was 67 percent. The Conflict Tactics Scale has been criticised for its introduction to participants as a measure of ways of 'settling differences', and for its use of a scale anchored by seriousness which may incline interviewees to admit to its lowest, relatively trivial, level.

The 2001 New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims

This took a nationally representative sample of people aged 15 or older. Around 5,300 people were interviewed, comprising a main sample of 4,100, and Māori and Pacific booster samples. Participants used CASI for the three self-completion components, as in NZCASS 2006. There was a refusal rate in the self-completion components of about 2.5 percent.

The content of the first two self-completion components was similar to that in NZCASS, although some differences in the main screener questions are noted in Appendix A. The third self-completion component used only one screening question on sexual victimisation.⁴⁷ The screener questions in the first (partner) and third (sexual) self-completion components asked first about lifetime victimisation. The same screener questions were then used to ask about experience since 1 January 2000.

The 1996 Women's Safety Survey

This took a subsample of 500 women aged 17 or older from the 1996 NZNSCV, to give more detail on the nature of violence against women. The questions asked differed from those asked in the 1996 NZNSCV. They comprised 22 items based on the Conflict Tactics Scale. Psychological abuse was also covered. The sample selection was complex and may have been biased towards victimised women. The effective response rate was also low, and Māori were overrepresented, forming 30 percent of the sample.

The 1996 New Zealand National Survey of Crime Victims

This took a nationally representative sample of about 4,500 people aged 15 or older. There was a Māori booster sample of 500. The 1996 NZNSCV did not use CASI for the self-completion components, which were administered as 'paper-and-pencil' versions. About seven percent refused the self-completion components.

⁴⁶ Flett, Kazantis, Long, MacDonald, and Millar (2004) also surveyed a sample of 1,500 New Zealanders in 1995 about their past and recent (last 12 months) experience of traumatic events. Events included adult sexual assault, domestic assault, physical assault and other experiences such as motor vehicle accidents and tragic deaths. Prevalence levels for the 'crime' items were relatively high in comparison with other New Zealand estimates, but the sample was not entirely representative and the wording of the questions is not specified.

⁴⁷ This was: "Has anyone EVER sexually interfered with or sexually assaulted you or made you carry out any sexual activity when you did not want to? The person making these advances may be a stranger, but can also be a partner etc."

The format of the self-completion components differed somewhat from the two later national surveys. The questions on partner violence included two screener questions on sexual victimisation by partners. There were also only two screener questions on people well known. There were five sexual victimisation screener questions, which used formal language and referred to penetration of the vagina or anus, for instance.

Table C1 gives estimates for women from NZCASS and the four other surveys described above for interpersonal violence by partner and sexual victimisation. The rough magnitude of the estimates from the different surveys is similar, although NZCASS estimates are usually the highest. There are several explanations:

- > The fact that in NZCASS those who said ‘don’t know’, ‘can’t remember’ or who refused were treated as victims, so will inflate NZCASS estimates relative to some other surveys.
- > The Auckland and Waikato surveys only interviewed women up to age 64, while sexual victimisation was measured only for ever-partnered women since age 15.
- > Different sexual screener questions in NZCASS will have inflated rates relative to the other surveys.

TABLE C1: ESTIMATES FROM NZCASS AND OTHER NEW ZEALAND SURVEYS OF VIOLENCE BY PARTNERS AND SEXUAL VICTIMISATION

	AUCKLAND AND WAIKATO, 2003 ¹				
	NZCASS 2006	WAIKATO, 2003 ¹	NZNSCV 200 ¹	WSS 1996 ²	NZNSCV 1996
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE					
VIOLENCE BY PARTNERS					
Last year	8	5	3 ³	15 ⁴	n/a
Lifetime	30	32	26 ³	24 ⁴	16 ⁵
SEXUAL VICTIMISATION (ANY OFFENDER)					
Last year	4	2 ⁶	1	n/a	na
Lifetime	29	17 ⁷	19	n/a	19 ³

Notes:

1. Based on a sample of about 1,400 ever-partnered women aged between 18 and 64 in both locations. Surveys were conducted face-to-face, with interviewers asking the questions (rather than a self-completion mode). Some figures are authors’ computations based on Fanslow and Robinson (2004).
 2. Based on a sample of 438 women aged 17 or more with current partners. Prevalence rates for women (N=71) with recent partners are higher. Source: Morris (1997, 1998).
 3. Based on current or lifetime heterosexual partners only.
 4. Includes sexual victimisation by partners. Based on women with current partners.
 5. Authors’ computation based on Young et al, (1997), to take account of ‘don’t wish to answer’. Includes sexual victimisation by partners.
 6. Ever-partnered women aged 18–64 only.
 7. Ever-partnered women only aged 18–64. Experience since age 15.
- n/a – not available.

International surveys

A number of international surveys have looked at interpersonal violence by partners. A few are reviewed here. The methodology of the surveys differs, so estimates are likely to reflect measurement choices more than ‘real’ differences between countries. The estimates are worth reviewing, nonetheless, as NZCASS results might otherwise lend themselves to less-informed comparisons.

The Australian IVAWS (a.) is the most comparable to NZCASS with respect to the questions asked for sexual victimisation. (Results were presented in Section 4.4.) The two British Crime Surveys (c. and d.) are the most comparable with respect to survey administration.

The Canadian Violence against Women Survey (f.) had questions which ranged wider in scope than those in many other surveys.

- a. **Australia (IVAWS).** The Australian component of the IVAWS had a sample of 6,440 partnered women who were interviewed by telephone between December 2002 and June 2003. IVAWS had different screening questions from NZCASS to elicit violent incidents, and does not include property damage. The response rate was 39 percent.
- b. **Australia (PSS).** The 2005 Australian Personal Safety Survey had a sample of 11,800 women and 4,500 men aged 18 or older who were interviewed face-to-face. They were asked about physical and sexual violence in the last year and since age 15, including that by current and previous partners. Physical violence includes any incident involving the occurrence, attempt or threat of physical assault. Sexual violence includes an act of a sexual nature carried out against a person's will, and threats of a sexual nature. The survey also measured unwanted sexual touching, which is treated as a form of harassment. The response rate is not given.
- c. **England and Wales (BCS 2001).** The 2001 BCS had a component on domestic and other forms of violence against men and women aged 16–59, for which CASI was used, as in NZCASS. A sample of 10,200 men and 12,200 women were interviewed. They were asked about sexual violence in the last year and since age 16, and about physical violence (including that by current and previous partners, and boyfriends and girlfriends). The response rate was 66 percent.
- d. **England and Wales (BCS 1996).** The 1996 BCS had a component on 'domestic violence' against men and women aged 16–59, for which CASI was used. A sample of 5,000 men and 5,900 women were interviewed. The domestic violence component was rather different from that in the 2001 BCS, and was in some ways more similar to NZCASS 2006. Participants were asked about violence by current and previous partners (including boyfriends and girlfriends) in the last year and in their lifetime. The response rate was 80 percent.
- e. **Canada (GSS 2004).** The 2004 Canadian General Social Survey included a component on spousal violence. A sample of about 24,000 men and women aged 15 or more were interviewed by telephone. Those who were married or living in a common-law relationship at the time of the survey were asked ten questions to measure physical and sexual spousal violence. The response rate was not given.
- f. **Canada (VAWS 1993).** This was a dedicated survey of 12,300 women aged 18 and over who were interviewed by telephone about sexual and physical violence and sexual harassment in the last year and since age 16. Women who were currently and recently partnered were asked about partner offences, using questions broadly based on the Conflict Tactics Scale. The questions differed in some respects from e. above. The response rate was 64 percent.
- g. **United States (NVAWS 1996).** This was another dedicated survey to measure interpersonal violence, including that by intimate partners. A sample of 8,000 women and 8,000 men aged 18 or older were interviewed by telephone. The questions on physical assault and threats by an adult were a modified version of the Conflict Tactics Scale. Rape victimisation was measured, but not other forms of sexual victimisation. The response rate was not given.
- h. **United States (BRFSS 2005).** The US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) has collected data on intimate partner violence as part of the Behavioural Risk Factor Surveillance System. The CDC administered an intimate partner violence module to about 48,000 people in 20 US states and territories in the course of a telephone interview about a number of health matters. The response rate is not given.

Table C2 shows results on violence by partners. NZCASS estimates are the highest for ‘last year’ risks, and are higher for ‘lifetime’ risks than some estimates, but close for others. Differences are likely to be explained by:

- > the way in which those who said ‘don’t know’, ‘can’t remember’ or who refused to answer are dealt with (Appendix A). This is likely to inflate NZCASS estimates relative to other surveys
- > the inclusion in NZCASS of the question on damage to property.

TABLE C2: ESTIMATES FROM NZCASS AND INTERNATIONAL SURVEYS OF VIOLENCE BY PARTNERS

	NZCASS 2006	AUSTRALIA 2003 IVAWS ¹	AUSTRALIA 2005 PSS ²	E&W 2001 BCS ³	E&W 1996 BCS ⁴	CANADA 2004 GSS ⁵	USA NVAWS 1996 ⁶	USA BRFSS 2005 ⁷
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE								
VIOLENCE BY PARTNERS								
Last year – male victims	7	n/a	n/a	2	5	2	1	1
Last year – female victims	8	3	2	4	6	2	1	2
Lifetime/*age 15+/**age16+ – male victims	21	n/a	n/a	**10	17	n/a	7	15
Lifetime/*age 15+/**age16+ – female victims	30	31	*17	**21	26	29	22	27

Notes:

1. Australian International Violence against Women Survey, 2003. Source: Mouzos and Makkai (2004).
 2. Australian Personal Safety Survey, 2005. Source: Australian Bureau of Statistics (2007).
 3. British Crime Survey, 2001. Source: Walby and Allen (2004). Covers those aged 16–59 only.
 4. British Crime Survey, 1996. Source: Mirrlees-Black (1999). Covers those aged 16–59 only.
 5. Canadian General Social Survey, 2004. Source: Johnson (2006).
 6. US National Violence against Women Survey, 1996. Source: Tjaden and Thoennes (2000).
 7. US Behavioral Risk Factor Surveillance System. Source: Breiding (2006).
- n/a – not available.

Table C3 shows results on sexual victimisation. The estimates from the different surveys are rather closer to those from NZCASS, and some are higher. Again, the way in which those who said ‘don’t know’, ‘can’t remember’ or who refused to answer, were dealt with is likely to inflate NZCASS estimates relative to other surveys.

TABLE C3: ESTIMATES FROM NZCASS AND INTERNATIONAL SURVEYS OF SEXUAL VICTIMISATION

	NZCASS 2006	AUSTRALIA 2003 IVAWS ¹	AUSTRALIA 2005 PSS ²	E&W 2001 BCS ³	CANADA 2004 GSS ⁴	CANADA 1993 VAWS ⁵
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE						
Last year – male victims	2	n/a	1–4	<1	n/a	n/a
Last year – female victims	4	4	2	2	3	5
Lifetime/*age 15+ – male victims	9	n/a	*6–10	5	n/a	n/a
Lifetime/*age 15+/**age 16 – female victims	29	34	*19–25	24	n/a	**39

Notes:

1. Australian International Violence against Women Survey, 2003. Source: Mouzos and Makkai (2004).
 2. Australian Personal Safety Survey, 2005. Source: Australian Bureau of Statistics (2007).
 3. British Crime Survey, 2001. Source: Walby and Allen (2004). Covers those aged 16–59 only.
 4. Canadian General Social Survey, 2004. Source: Mihorean (2005).
 5. Canadian Violence against Women Survey, 1993. Source: Johnson (1996).
- n/a – not available.

APPENDIX D

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLES

TABLE D1: RISK RATES FOR PARTNER OFFENCES IN 2005 (MALE VICTIMS)					
	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	**41	**14	Owned	*17	5
25–39	**30	*9	Private renters	**45	*13
40–59	***13	**6	Social renters	*16	*9
60 or older	**19	**2			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	**11	**4
European men	**26	*7	NZSEI 60–69	**38	*7
Māori men	**24	*11	NZSEI 50–59	**18	**5
Other men ¹	**11	**7	NZSEI 40–49	**20	*10
			NZSEI 30–39	**15	**6
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	***49	**9
Legally married	***12	*4	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	**30	*15	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	**37	*5
Single/never married	**42	**11	Quintile 2	***15	**7
Divorced/separated ²	**143	**17	Quintile 3	**16	*7
Widowed	**14	**14	Quintile 4	**22	**7
			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	**22	*9
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			URBANISATION		
One person living alone	**28	**7	Auckland	**11	*5
Sole parent with children	**75	**15	Other metropolitan cities	**16	**8
Couple/no children	*6	*3	Other major urban areas	**43	*9
Couple/children	***22	*7	Secondary urban areas	***20	**9
Extended family/whānau	**71	**13	Minor urban & rural areas	**26	*6
Flatmates	**36	**15			
Family other combination	***42	**10			
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			REGION		
Paid employment or self-employed	**22	7	Upper North Island	**21	7
Home duties	**29	**15	Lower North Island	**17	**7
Retired	***3	***1	South Island	**32	**7
Unemployed and/or on benefits	**60	*15			
Student	***49	**10	ALL PARTICIPANTS	23	7

Notes:

- 'Other men' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.
 - The number of divorced or separated male participants who had a partner at some time since the beginning of 2005 was very small (N=68).
- * Indicates a relative standard error (RSE) of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the standard error (SE) of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D2: RISK RATES FOR PARTNER OFFENCES IN 2005 (FEMALE VICTIMS)

	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	*63	*16	Owned	*17	5
25–39	57	12	Private renters	*69	14
40–59	*14	4	Social renters	*74	20
60 or older	***6	***1			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	***9	**3
European women	26	7	NZSEI 60–69	**28	**6
Māori women	*105	20	NZSEI 50–59	**27	7
Other women ¹	**23	**6	NZSEI 40–49	**43	*8
			NZSEI 30–39	**37	**10
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	**33	**10
Legally married	*15	4	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	48	12	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	*15	*6
Single/never married	**87	*17	Quintile 2	**30	**5
Divorced/separated	**118	*30	Quintile 3	**24	*4
Widowed	***1	***1	Quintile 4	*29	*9
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	*63	14
One person living alone	**70	**7	URBANISATION		
Sole parent with children	*153	*34	Auckland	*27	*7
Couple/no children	**11	*3	Other metropolitan cities	***28	**7
Couple/children	*29	8	Other major urban areas	**37	9
Extended family/whānau	***34	**10	Secondary urban areas	**32	**7
Flatmates	***84	**16	Minor urban & rural areas	*34	7
Family other combination	***34	*7	REGION		
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			Upper North Island	*36	*8
Paid employment or self-employed	*29	7	Lower North Island	*29	*8
Home duties	**23	**6	South Island	**25	7
Retired	***5	***1			
Unemployed and/or on benefits	**148	27			
Student	**25	**10	ALL PARTICIPANTS	32	8

Notes:

1. 'Other women' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D3: THE PREVALENCE OF LIFETIME EXPERIENCE OF PARTNER OFFENCES, BY GENDER

	MEN	WOMEN		MEN	WOMEN
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE					
AGE			EMPLOYMENT STATUS		
15–24	*23	32	Paid employment or self-employed	22	31
25–39	28	38	Home duties	**37	29
40–59	21	32	Retired	*9	13
60 or older	11	15	Unemployed and/or on benefits	32	61
			Student	*23	*26
ETHNICITY			TENURE		
European	21	30	Owned	17	25
Māori	28	46	Private renters	31	42
Pacific peoples	**31	*23	Social renters	29	45
Asian	**10	15			
ETHNICITY X AGE			NZSEI		
European, 15–24	**19	32	NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	*16	22
Māori, 15–24	*28	44	NZSEI 60–69	25	28
Other ¹ , 15–24	*28	*18	NZSEI 50–59	21	30
			NZSEI 40–49	21	28
European, 25–39	31	41	NZSEI 30–39	*21	34
Māori, 25–39	35	57	NZSEI 10–29	21	32
Other ¹ , 25–39	**15	*21			
			NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
European, 40–49	22	33	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	16	22
Māori, 40–49	*26	41	Quintile 2	25	28
Other ¹ , 40–49	**13	*11	Quintile 3	21	30
			Quintile 4	21	28
European, 60+	11	15	Quintile 5 (most deprived)	21	34
Māori, 60+	**13	27			
Other ¹ , 60+	***5	***3	URBANISATION		
MARITAL STATUS			Auckland	18	25
Legally married	14	20	Other metropolitan cities	26	34
De facto relationship	37	43	Other major urban areas	*22	30
Single/never married	*26	38	Secondary urban areas	**22	31
Divorced/separated	42	63	Minor urban & rural areas	20	32
Widowed	***8	18			

Notes:

- 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused. Cell sizes are too small to allow for age as well as Asian and Pacific ethnicity.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D3: (CONT) THE PREVALENCE OF LIFETIME EXPERIENCE OF PARTNER OFFENCES, BY GENDER

	MEN	WOMEN		MEN	WOMEN
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE					
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			REGION		
One person living alone	25	28	Upper North Island	20	30
Sole parent with children	45	63	Lower North Island	*25	27
Couple/no children	*15	18	South Island	20	32
Couple/children	19	28			
Extended family/whānau	26	41			
Flatmates	26	36			
Family other combination	*31	36	ALL PARTICIPANTS	21	30

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused. Cell sizes are too small to allow for age as well as Asian and Pacific ethnicity.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D4: THE FREQUENCY OF DIFFERENT FORMS OF PSYCHOLOGICAL ABUSE, BY GENDER

	CALL NAMES, INSULTS OR BEHAVES TO PUT YOU DOWN, MAKE YOU FEEL BAD	GETS ANGRY IF YOU SPEAK WITH OTHER WOMEN/MEN ¹	PREVENTS SEEING FRIENDS AND RELATIVES	PREVENTS HAVING FAIR SHARE OF HOUSEHOLD MONEY	FOLLOWS, KEEPS TRACK IN CONTROLLING OR FRIGHTENING WAY	UPSETS YOU BY HARMING OR THREATENING TO HARM CHILDREN ²
	%	%	%	%	%	%
PARTNERED MEN						
Frequently	1	2	1	1	<1	<1
Sometimes	12	12	7	3	5	2
Never	87	86	91	94	94	97
DWTA ³	1	1	1	2	1	1
PARTNERED WOMEN						
Frequently	1	1	1	1	1	0
Sometimes	11	7	5	3	3	2
Never	86	91	94	94	96	96
DWTA ³	1	1	1	1	1	2
Sample (men)	1,374	1,355	1,374	1,374	1,374	1,143
Sample (women)	1,797	1,754	1,797	1,797	1,797	1,520

Notes:

1. Based on heterosexual partners only. Figures for the other items relate to heterosexual and same-sex partners.
2. Those without children are excluded.
3. 'Don't wish to answer'.

TABLE D5: RISK RATES FOR OFFENCES IN 2005 BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN (MALE VICTIMS)					
	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	33	12	Owned	*11	*4
25–39	**15	**5	Private renters	**20	**7
40–59	*12	*4	Social renters	*25	*9
60 or older	***2	***1			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	***4	***3
European men	**12	**5	NZSEI 60–69	**12	*4
Māori men	35	9	NZSEI 50–59	***4	***3
Other men ¹	*17	**7	NZSEI 40–49	23	*7
			NZSEI 30–39	*13	**5
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	**20	**9
Legally married	**6	**2	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	***20	**9	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	**5	**3
Single/never married	25	*9	Quintile 2	**9	**4
Divorced/separated	**36	*7	Quintile 3	**17	**7
Widowed	*1	*1	Quintile 4	*14	**4
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	*27	**8
One person living alone	**21	*6	URBANISATION		
Sole parent with children	***33	**11	Auckland	**13	**5
Couple/no children	***4	***2	Other metropolitan cities	**12	**4
Couple/children	*15	*6	Other major urban areas	**18	**5
Extended family/whānau	**17	**5	Secondary urban areas	***17	**7
Flatmates	**20	*8	Minor urban & rural areas	16	*6
Family other combination	**9	**6			
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			REGION		
Paid employment or self-employed	*12	**5	Upper North Island	*15	*5
Home duties	***2	***2	Lower North Island	**12	**3
Retired	***2	***1	South Island	**16	**7
Unemployed and/or on benefits	**30	**8			
Student	*31	*11	ALL PARTICIPANTS	14	5

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused. Cell sizes are too small to allow for age as well as Asian and Pacific ethnicity.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D6: RISK RATES FOR OFFENCES IN 2005 BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN (FEMALE VICTIMS)

	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 ADULTS
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	**30	**11	Owned	13	*4
25–39	19	8	Private renters	**26	*10
40–59	*19	*4	Social renters	*28	*11
60 or older	**2	***1			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	**5	**2
European women	16	*5	NZSEI 60–69	**21	**6
Māori women	*42	15	NZSEI 50–59	**19	6
Other women ¹	**16	**6	NZSEI 40–49	**15	**6
			NZSEI 30–39	**22	**7
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	*13	*5
Legally married	*6	*2	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	*19	*9	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	**13	**4
Single/never married	*33	*11	Quintile 2	**18	*5
Divorced/separated	**56	**13	Quintile 3	**13	*5
Widowed	**1	*1	Quintile 4	**16	**5
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	*26	9
One person living alone	*10	3	URBANISATION		
Sole parent with children	**59	*15	Auckland	*18	**6
Couple/no children	**7	2	Other metropolitan cities	**18	**6
Couple/children	*12	*5	Other major urban areas	*19	*6
Extended family/whānau	***22	**8	Secondary urban areas	**14	**5
Flatmates	**17	**9	Minor urban & rural areas	14	5
Family other combination	**31	**9			
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			REGION		
Paid employment or self-employed	*13	5	Upper North Island	*19	*6
Home duties	***13	**3	Lower North Island	**18	*5
Retired	**1	**0	South Island	**12	**5
Unemployed and/or on benefits	*51	**16			
Student	**44	**12	ALL PARTICIPANTS	17	6

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused. Cell sizes are too small to allow for age as well as Asian and Pacific ethnicity.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D7: RISK RATES FOR SEXUAL OFFENCES IN 2005 (MALE VICTIMS)

	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 MEN	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 MEN		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 MEN	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 MEN
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	*5	3	Owned	**2	**1
25–39	**2	**1	Private renters	**3	*2
40–59	**3	**1	Social renters	***13	**7
60 or older	*2	*1			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	***3	***1
European	*2	*1	NZSEI 60–69	**1	**1
Māori	*7	3	NZSEI 50–59	***1	***0
Other	*6	*3	NZSEI 40–49	**4	*3
			NZSEI 30–39	***3	***2
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	**5	***1
Legally married	**2	*1	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	*3	*2	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	***2	**1
Single/never married	*6	3	Quintile 2	**2	**2
Divorced/separated	***2	***1	Quintile 3	***1	***0
Widowed	*1	*1	Quintile 4	***4	***2
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	**5	**3
One person living alone	*2	*1	URBANISATION		
Sole parent with children	***3	***1	Auckland	**4	**2
Couple/no children	*3	*2	Other metropolitan cities	***3	**1
Couple/children	*2	*1	Other major urban areas	***2	***1
Extended family/whānau	**1	**1	Secondary urban areas	**2	**1
Flatmates	*8	*5	Minor urban & rural areas	***2	***1
Family other combination	***3	**2	REGION		
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			Upper North Island	*3	*2
Paid employment or self-employed	*3	1	Lower North Island	***3	**2
Home duties	0	***0	South Island	***2	***1
Retired	*2	*1			
Unemployed and/or on benefits	*2	*1			
Student	**5	*3	ALL PARTICIPANTS	3	2

Notes:

1. 'Other men' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.

* Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.

** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.

*** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D8: RISK RATES FOR SEXUAL OFFENCES IN 2005 (FEMALE VICTIMS)

	INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 WOMEN	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 WOMEN		INCIDENCE RATE PER 100 WOMEN	PREVALENCE RATE PER 100 WOMEN
AGE			TENURE		
15–24	20	12	Owned	*7	3
25–39	*13	*4	Private renters	*17	*8
40–59	*5	*2	Social renters	*6	*4
60 or older	*1	**1			
			NZSEI		
ETHNICITY			NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	**6	**4
European women	8	4	NZSEI 60–69	*9	*4
Māori women	**19	*8	NZSEI 50–59	*9	*4
Other women ¹	**9	**5	NZSEI 40–49	**6	**4
			NZSEI 30–39	**16	*5
MARITAL STATUS			NZSEI 10–29	**6	*4
Legally married	*5	2	NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
De facto relationship	**14	4	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	*12	4
Single/never married	16	*9	Quintile 2	**6	**5
Divorced/separated	**10	**6	Quintile 3	**8	**3
Widowed	*3	**1	Quintile 4	**7	**4
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			Quintile 5 (most deprived)	*11	5
One person living alone	***2	**1	URBANISATION		
Sole parent with children	**15	*9	Auckland	*7	*4
Couple/no children	*3	*1	Other metropolitan cities	*9	*5
Couple/children	*13	*4	Other major urban areas	*14	4
Extended family/whānau	***4	***3	Secondary urban areas	***4	***2
Flatmates	**20	**12	Minor urban & rural areas	**6	**3
Family other combination	*11	*5	REGION		
EMPLOYMENT STATUS			Upper North Island	8	*4
Paid employment or self-employed	*8	*3	Lower North Island	**9	**3
Home duties	***9	**2	South Island	*9	*5
Retired	*1	*1			
Unemployed and/or on benefits	**18	*8			
Student	*21	*14	ALL PARTICIPANTS	9	4

Notes:

1. 'Other women' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D9: THE PREVALENCE OF LIFETIME SEXUAL VICTIMISATION, BY GENDER

	MEN	WOMEN		MEN	WOMEN
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE					
AGE			EMPLOYMENT STATUS		
15–24	*8	28	Paid employment or self-employed	9	32
25–39	*10	36	Home duties	***0	28
40–59	10	33	Retired	**6	15
60 or older	**5	16	Unemployed and/or on benefits	*12	46
			Student	**7	24
ETHNICITY			TENURE		
European	9	31	Owned	7	27
Māori	12	37	**Private renters	*12	36
Pacific peoples	*10	21	*Social renters	*14	32
Asian	**8	14			
ETHNICITY X AGE			NZSEI		
European, 15–24	**6	31	NZSEI 70–90 (high status)	*5	30
Māori, 15–24	**15	35	NZSEI 60–69	*8	29
Other ¹ , 15–24	**11	*20	NZSEI 50–59	9	31
			NZSEI 40–49	9	31
European, 25–39	11	40	NZSEI 30–39	*13	28
Māori, 25–39	*14	45	NZSEI 10–29	*7	31
Other ¹ , 25–39	**7	21			
			NZ INDEX OF DEPRIVATION		
European, 40–49	11	36	Quintile 1 (least deprived)	*7	27
Māori, 40–49	**9	35	Quintile 2	*10	28
Other ¹ , 40–49	*6	**7	Quintile 3	*9	27
			Quintile 4	**8	32
European, 60+	**5	17	Quintile 5 (most deprived)	*10	32
Māori, 60+	***3	**17			
Other ¹ , 60+	***5	***0	URBANISATION		
			Auckland	9	24
MARITAL STATUS			Other metropolitan cities	**9	34
Legally married	7	23	Other major urban areas	9	32
De facto relationship	13	41	Secondary urban areas	***7	*29
Single/never married	*10	30	Minor urban & rural areas	**8	28
Divorced/separated	*12	52			
Widowed	**6	15			

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.

* Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.

** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.

*** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D9: (CONT) THE PREVALENCE OF LIFETIME SEXUAL VICTIMISATION, BY GENDER

	MEN	WOMEN		MEN	WOMEN
% VICTIMISED ONCE OR MORE					
HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION			REGION		
One person living alone	*9	27	Upper North Island	*9	29
Sole parent with children	**7	44	Lower North Island	*10	28
Couple/no children	8	23	South Island	*8	31
Couple/children	8	30			
Extended family/whānau	*7	27			
Flatmates	**15	35			
Family other combination	*9	28	ALL PARTICIPANTS	9	32

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes Pacific peoples, Asians, other, DK and refused.
- * Indicates a RSE of 15 percent to 25 percent, so the figures should be viewed with caution. The RSE is obtained by dividing the SE of the estimate by the estimate itself; it is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate.
- ** Estimates have a RSE of more than 25 percent, and are too unreliable for general use.
- *** Estimates have a RSE of more than 50 percent, and are too unreliable for any use.

TABLE D10: NUMBER AND GENDER OF OFFENDERS

	OFFENCES BY STRANGERS ¹			OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN			SEXUAL OFFENCES
	MALE VICTIMS	FEMALE VICTIMS	ALL VICTIMS	MALE VICTIMS	FEMALE VICTIMS	ALL VICTIMS	FEMALE VICTIMS
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
NUMBER OF OFFENDERS²							
One offender only	62	65	63	73	83	79	94
More than one offender	38	35	37	27	17	21	6
GENDER OF OFFENDER(S)							
Male offender(s)	89	66	80	79	70	74	100
Female offender(s)	4	23	12	11	25	20	0
Male and female offender(s)	7	10	8	10	5	7	<1

Notes:

1. Number and gender of offenders was not asked for 'stranger' offences where there was no contact with the offender.
2. Those who said 'don't know' or 'don't wish to answer' are excluded from the base.

TABLE D11: VICTIM-OFFENDER RELATIONSHIPS IN OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN

	INCIDENTS AGAINST WOMEN	INCIDENTS AGAINST MEN	ALL INCIDENTS
	%	%	%
Previous spouse or partner	14	3	9
Boyfriend or girlfriend	2	5	3
Previous boyfriend or girlfriend	2	1	2
Parent	15	1	9
Step-parent	<1	2	1
Sibling or step-sibling	15	7	12
Son or daughter including in-law	11	10	11
Other family including extended family	12	21	15
Parent's partner/boyfriend/girlfriend	<1	4	2
A friend of yours	8	10	9

TABLE D11: (CONT) VICTIM-OFFENDER RELATIONSHIPS IN OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN

	INCIDENTS AGAINST WOMEN	INCIDENTS AGAINST MEN	ALL INCIDENTS
	%	%	%
A family friend	2	1	2
Other household member (eg, flatmate, boarder)	2	1	2
Work colleague workmate or fellow student	3	14	8
Employer	0	<1	<1
Neighbour	2	3	3
Acquaintance	3	9	6
Paid caregiver	0	0	0
Other ¹	12	16	14
Don't know/can't say/don't wish to answer ²	2	10	5
Sample (incidents)	203	95	298

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes those who said they knew the offenders, but did not specify any of the relationships allowed for.
2. Those who said 'don't know', 'can't say' or 'don't wish to answer' had also indicated they knew the offender, or at least one of them.

Column percentages do not add to 100 percent because more than one type of known offender could be mentioned.

TABLE D12: VICTIM-OFFENDER RELATIONSHIPS IN SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN (OFFENDER KNOWN)

	%		%
Spouse or partner	33	A friend of yours	22
Previous spouse or partner	2	A family friend	4
Boyfriend	10	Other household member (eg, flat mate, boarder)	1
Previous boyfriend	2	Work colleague workmate or fellow student	5
Parent	1	Employer	2
Step-parent	0	Neighbour	1
Sibling or step-sibling	0	Acquaintance	12
Son or daughter including in-law	<1	Paid caregiver	<1
Other family including extended family	3	Other ¹	9
Parent's partner/boyfriend/girlfriend	0	Don't know/can't say/don't wish to answer ²	4
		Sample (incidents)	111

Notes:

1. 'Other' includes those who said they knew the offenders, but did not specify any of the relationships allowed for.
2. Those who said 'don't know', 'can't say' or 'don't wish to answer' had also indicated they knew the offender, or at least one of them.

Column percentages do not add to 100 percent because more than one type of known offender could be mentioned.

TABLE D13: EMOTIONAL REACTIONS TO INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE

	STRANGER OFFENCES		PARTNER OFFENCES		OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN		SEXUAL OFFENCES		ALL INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE OFFENCES ¹	
	AGAINST		AGAINST		AGAINST		AGAINST		AGAINST	
	MEN	WOMEN	MEN	WOMEN	MEN	WOMEN	WOMEN	MEN	WOMEN	BOTH
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
Anger/annoyance	77	82	53	72	69	82	70	70	77	73
Shock	31	46	47	49	34	35	42	35	43	40
Fear	30	51	22	60	19	43	34	24	48	37
More cautious/aware	37	51	18	33	29	27	32	30	36	33
Loss of confidence/ feeling vulnerable	21	41	19	52	17	29	42	20	41	32
Crying/tears	4	29	21	71	7	51	39	9	49	31
Difficulty sleeping	14	30	25	40	14	34	34	17	34	26
Depression	7	20	34	50	19	36	28	16	34	26
Shame/guilt	5	12	21	35	9	16	35	10	24	18
Anxiety/panic attacks	15	23	11	18	9	21	23	12	21	17
Increased use of alcohol/ drugs/medication	3	6	9	10	2	9	9	5	9	7
Other	6	4	5	3	3	6	1	5	4	4
No emotional reaction	9	6	8	1	17	2	2	10	3	6
Sample (incidents)	257	297	82	195	95	203	137	448	831	1,279

Notes:

- 1. Includes sexual offences against men.
- Multiple responses possible.

TABLE D14: REASONS FOR NOT REPORTING INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE OFFENCES TO THE POLICE

	STRANGER OFFENCES	PARTNER OFFENCES AGAINST MEN	PARTNER OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	ALL INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE ¹	ALL NZCASS OFFENCES
	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
	Too trivial/no loss/not worth reporting/ unsuccessful attempt	28	61	34	35	34	36
Police too busy/uninterested/powerless	33	15	27	37	28	30	34
Private/dealt with matter myself/ ourselves	25	46	64	44	49	42	27
Didn't have enough evidence to report it	8	7	6	9	9	8	12
Other/don't know	8	2	7	7	5	7	12
Inconvenient/too much trouble	7	0	6	11	10	7	7
Didn't want to get offender into trouble	2	12	21	11	18	11	6
Shame/embarrassment/further humiliation	0	5	30	8	30	12	6
Fear of reprisals/would make matters worse	6	3	12	16	11	10	5
Reported to other authorities	8	0	0	3	1	3	3
Dislike/fear of the Police	3	6	1	4	4	4	2

Notes:

1. Includes sexual offences against men.
- Multiple responses possible. Some reasons are grouped because of their similarity.

TABLE D15: WHO VICTIMS OF INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE TOLD ABOUT THE OFFENCE

	STRANGER OFFENCES	OFFENCES BY PARTNERS	OFFENCES BY PEOPLE WELL KNOWN	SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST WOMEN	ALL INTERPERSONAL VIOLENCE ¹
	%	%	%	%	%
Mentioned what happened to someone	88	61	80	64	75
<i>Who told (those who mentioned what happened to someone²)</i>					
Immediate family members, partners or ex-partners	74	64	69	62	69
Friends/neighbours	63	75	58	65	64
Work colleague/employer/fellow student	38	22	25	11	29
Other relatives	19	27	26	10	22
Medical practitioner ³	6	26	21	22	16
Insurance company	<1	0	0	0	<1
Someone else, not the Police	5	9	9	7	7
Specialist support agencies					
Victim Support	1	4	4	5	3
Rape Crisis/HELP/Women's Refuge	<1	2	2	1	1
Citizens Advice Bureau	<1	<1	1	0	<1
Church/Church group/Salvation Army	<1	3	1	2	1
Neighbourhood Support	0	0	1	0	<1
Iwi or other Māori organisation	<1	3	1	1	1
Pacific organisation	0	1	0	0	<1
Any specialist support agency	2	12	7	7	6
Any support agency (those who mentioned what happened to someone) ⁴					
Any support agency (all victims) ⁴	12	40	32	31	25
Any support agency (all victims) ⁴	10	24	26	20	19
Sample (offences, all victims)	554	276	298	137	1,279

Notes:

1. Includes male victims of sexual offences.
 2. Not all response options shown.
 3. Doctor, nurse, psychologist, psychiatrist, counsellor.
 4. Specialist support agencies, plus medical practitioner, insurance company and 'someone else, not the Police'.
- Multiple responses possible.

TABLE D16: PROTECTION ORDERS IN PLACE, APPLIED FOR AND OBTAINED		
	PROTECTION ORDER IN PLACE	PROTECTION ORDER APPLIED FOR, WHERE NONE IN PLACE
	%	%
INCIDENTS INVOLVING PARTNERS		
Against men	<1	5
Against women	10	5
Against both men and women	6	5
INCIDENTS INVOLVING PEOPLE WELL KNOWN		
Against men	9	0
Against women	12	3
Against both men and women	11	2
ALL INCIDENTS		
Against men	5	3
Against women	11	4
Against both men and women	8	4
Sample (incidents)	574	517

GLOSSARY

Assault is where the participant was physically assaulted, whether or not injury occurred.

Computer-Assisted Self-Interviewing (CASI) was used in the three self-completion components in NZCASS 2006. In CASI, the interviewer gives the laptop to the participant to allow them to report their experience of more sensitive victimisations without revealing them to the interviewer.

Concentration of victimisation refers to the distribution of offences across victims. A high proportion of offences were experienced by a small minority of heavily victimised participants.

Confrontational crime is a term used in the NZCASS *Key Findings* report to cover sexual offences, assaults, threats (to the person or personal property) and robbery (though there were few of these).

Crimes are also referred to as **offences** or **incidents**. They are experiences that participants reported in NZCASS that are technically criminal (as they would be classified by police). The exception is in relation to the question in which **victims** were asked whether they considered what happened to be 'a crime', 'wrong, but not a crime' or 'just something that happens'.

Damage is wilful damage that results from someone without lawful excuse destroying or damaging personal or household property, or intending to do so. Damage ranges from arson to graffiti. Incidents where there is nuisance only (eg, letting down car tyres) are not included as damage.

Household is a group of people in a private dwelling who share common facilities and who consider they are a household.

Household crimes refer to offences in the NZCASS 2006 in which the household is considered the victim of the crime, in contrast to **personal offences**. Therefore the participant answers on behalf of the whole household for burglary, theft from a dwelling, other household theft, thefts of and from vehicles, vehicle interference, bicycle theft and damage to household property and vehicles.

Imputation techniques are undertaken at the data processing stage to fill in missing information, particularly offence codes, incident dates, whether an incident was in the scope of the survey and whether it was the same as one reported at another screener question. Imputations are necessary because not all incidents that participants mention at the screener questions are followed up by a VF, but the incidents still need to be counted. (See also **weighted data**.)

Incidence rates are the total number of offences that occurred in the reference period expressed as a percentage of the relevant population. They take account of the fact that some people are victimised more than once. (See also **prevalence rates**.)

Incidents is a term that is used interchangeably here with **crimes** or **offences**. They are experiences that participants reported in NZCASS that are technically criminal (as they would be classified by police).

Interpersonal violence (offences) in this report refers to assaults, threats and damage to personal and household property (largely excluding damage to motor vehicle offences) where the victim saw or had contact with the offender, or found out about them from some other source. Sexual offences are also a category of interpersonal violence.

Lifetime experience of partner violence is experience at some stage in the participant's life of **interpersonal violence** committed by a partner with whom the participant was married, in a de facto relationship or in a similar partnership.

Lifetime experience of sexual victimisation is experience of **sexual victimisation** at some stage in the participant's life. (Participants are those aged 15 or more.)

NZDep is an abbreviation for the NZ Index of Deprivation, developed by the Health Services Research Centre at Victoria University of Wellington. NZDep is made up of a weighted average of nine Census measures of socio-economic status and has become a standard measure of relative deprivation in New Zealand. The index divides New Zealand into equal tenths. A score of 10 indicates that a geographic area is in the most deprived 10 percent of all areas in New Zealand. For this report, the deciles have been reduced to quintiles (five parts) to make better use of sample numbers.

NZSEI (New Zealand Socio-economic Index) is a scale that reflects the socio-economic status of people on the basis of the occupation of the main income-earner in their household. Each participant in the NZCASS 2006 was given a score between 10 and 90 on the basis of this occupation. These scores were then grouped into six ranges for presentation of the data in tables. The higher the score, the higher the socio-economic status.

Offences are also referred to as **crimes** or **incidents**. They are experiences that participants reported in NZCASS that are technically criminal (as they would be classified by police).

Offence codes are allocated to those victimisation incidents reported by participants that come within the scope of the survey. They reflect legal definitions of offences. Some incidents were deemed as not meeting the legal definitions of an offence, or were not committed against the participant, and are coded as 'not relevant'.

Partners in this report comprise two groups. The first is partners about whom questions were asked in the first **self-completion component**. Participants were asked about their current partner, or someone who was a partner at some time since the beginning of 2005. The partners could be of the same or opposite sex. The second group of partners is people who were described in the second self-completion component as an ex-spouse, ex-partner, current boyfriend or girlfriend or ex-boyfriend or girlfriend.

Partner violence is a form of **interpersonal violence**. It is covered in Section 2. For the calculation of risks of partner violence in 2005, partners are the participant's current partner, or someone who was their partner at some time since the beginning of 2005. For **lifetime experience of partner violence**, partners are those to whom the participant had been married, or with whom they were in a de facto relationship or similar partnership at some stage in their life.

People well known are those people about whom questions were asked in the second **self-completion component**. The people well known described in the second self-completion component comprised ex-partners (including ex-boyfriends and girlfriends), current boyfriends and girlfriends, family members and others known.

Personal crimes are those for which the participant is considered the victim of the crime. They comprise sexual offences, assaults, threats, robbery, theft of personal property, damage to personal property and threats of damage to personal property. NZCASS 2006 does not cover personal crimes against those less than 15 years old.

Prevalence rates show the percentage of the NZCASS sample who were victims of an offence once or more in 2005. Unlike **incidence rates**, they do not take account of the number of times a person has been victimised.

Psychological abuse was measured in NZCASS by questions that asked the participant whether a current partner 'frequently', 'sometimes' or 'never': (i) prevented them from having their fair share of the household money; (ii) prevented them from seeing friends and relatives; (iii) followed them or kept track of their whereabouts in a way they feel was controlling or frightening; (iv) called them names, insulted them or behaved in a way to put them down or to make them feel bad; (v) got angry if they spoke with other women (female participants with same-sex partners included); (vi) got angry if they spoke with other men (male participants with same-sex partners included); and (vii) upset them by harming or threatening to harm their children (those with children).

Recall period is the time over which NZCASS participants are asked to report offences they had experienced. For NZCASS this refers to 1 January 2005 up until the date of the interview. Offences that took place in 2006 are discounted in estimating rates for 2005.

Region was coded as Upper North Island, Lower North Island and South Island. The Upper North Island includes all points within and north of the Waitomo, Ruapehu, Taupo, Kawerau and Gisborne districts, including Waiheke Island, and the Lower North Island consists of the rest of the North Island. The South Island covers the South Island only, so the Chatham Islands and Stewart Island are not included.

Relative standard error (RSE) is a measure of an estimate's reliability. The RSE of an estimate is obtained by dividing the standard error (SE) of the estimate by the estimate itself. This is then expressed as a percentage of the estimate. Estimates with large RSEs are unreliable. The SE itself measures the extent to which an estimate might have varied by chance because only a sample was taken (see **sampling error**).

Relevant offences (or victimisations) are those that meet legal definitions of criminal offences, are committed against the participant and are within the scope of the survey.

Repeat victimisation in NZCASS 2006 is where someone has been victimised more than once during 2005.

Reporting rate is the number of victimisations that became known to the Police (either through somebody reporting the matter, or because the Police themselves discovered the incident) expressed as a percentage of all offences.

Sampling error arises because only a sample of the New Zealand population can be surveyed. The sample is drawn randomly and is thus a small-scale representation of the population from which it is drawn. For this reason, it may produce estimates that differ from the figures that would have been obtained if the whole New Zealand population had been interviewed. The size of the error depends on the sample size, the size and nature of the estimate and the design of the survey. Sampling error is taken into account in tests of **statistical significance**.

Screening questions ascertain whether survey participants have experienced incidents that come within the scope of the survey. The incidents are described in lay terms. The screening questions are intended to single out *separate* incidents of victimisation (even if there are affirmative answers to more than one screening question). The screening questions in the main questionnaire prompt participants to exclude offences which were committed by partners or people well known to them, or which had a sexual element. These are covered by the screening questions in the self-completion components.

Self-completion components are completed by participants using **Computer-Assisted Self-Interviewing (CASI)**. There are three such components in NZCASS 2006. The first focuses on assaults, threats, damage to personal property and threats to damage personal property committed by partners. The second focuses on the same offences committed by people well known to the victim. The third focuses on **sexual victimisation**.

Sexual victimisation in NZCASS 2006 is measured in the third **self-completion component**. It covers forced sexual intercourse, attempted forced sexual intercourse, distressing sexual touching and other offences of sexual violence.

Social renters is the term used for those who rent from a Local Authority or the Housing New Zealand Corporation. Those who rented but refused to say who they rented from, who gave an 'other' response or who did not know their landlord, are included among social renters. **Private renters** are those who rent from a private person, trust or business.

Statistical significance tests for the reliability of results. Because the NZCASS 2006 estimates are subject to **sampling error**, differences between estimates from successive years of the survey or between population subgroups may occur by chance. Tests of statistical significance are used to identify which differences are unlikely to have occurred by chance. Tests at the 90 percent and 95 percent confidence levels are used in this report. For statistically significant results at the first level, if there were truly no difference, we would expect to see smaller differences than we have observed at least nine times out of 10. In the second, there would be a 19 out of 20 chance of differences being smaller than the observed difference, simply because of random sampling variation. It should be noted that although a difference may not be statistically significant (eg, it might just be due to random sampling variation), it may nevertheless be worth commenting on because the difference, if real, would have relevant policy implications.

Threats cover threats to kill, injure or assault the participant and threats to damage personal or household property. The threats may be addressed directly to the participant or to some other person, against the participant. The threats may be verbal or physical, but there should be an actual threat to harm the property or person. Verbal abuse is not counted as a threat.

Uninformative responses are 'don't know' or 'can't remember' and 'don't wish to answer'.

Urbanisation is an area classification that covers:

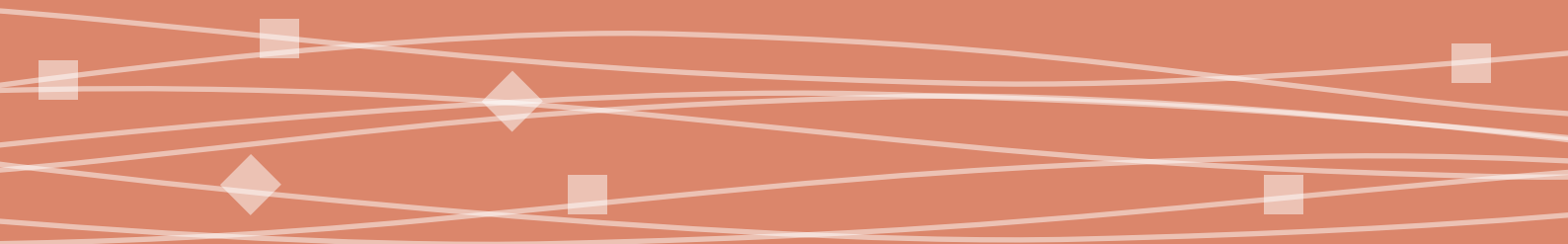
- > Auckland (including the North Shore, Waitakere and Manukau Cities, along with Papakura District and parts of Rodney and Franklin Districts)
- > other metropolitan urban areas (including Wellington (except Kapiti), Christchurch and Dunedin)
- > other main urban areas (ie, areas with populations of over 30,000)
- > secondary urban areas (ie, areas with populations from 10,000 to 29,999)
- > rural or minor urban areas (the remaining areas, which have populations less than 10,000).

Victim is a household or person reporting at least one of the offences in the survey.

Victim forms (VFs) collect detailed information about what happened in an offence, such as where it occurred, whether there was property loss or injury and whether the offence was reported to the Police. VFs are completed for up to three victimisations mentioned by participants at the **screening questions** in the main questionnaire. One VF is completed in each **self-completion component** relating to the 'last incident' that happened. Information in the VF is used to decide whether the incident is in the scope of the survey, and if it is, to allocate the appropriate **offence code**. (See also **relevant offences**.)

Weighted data is raw data from the survey data adjusted in various ways at the data-processing stage to correct for imbalances introduced in sampling, and by the design of the survey, to produce better estimates. The weighting takes account of unit non-response, a household's probability of selection, the Māori booster sample and the underrepresentation of people living in larger households, while aligning the sample with population figures. The information on crime incidents for analysis of **VFs** is also weighted to take account of the probability that the incident was selected for VF completion. (See also **imputation techniques**.)

7. MINISTRY OF HEALTH



CHAPTER TABLES

Table

Table 1: Demographic characteristics of people admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect by a spouse or domestic partner, 2005 and 2006 – number and percentage

Appendix of tables page 220

Table 1: Number of people admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect (ICD10 codes X85–Y09), 2002 to 2006

Table 2: People admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by perpetrator type, 2005 and 2006

Table 3: People admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by abuse type and perpetrator type, 2005 and 2006

Table 4: Number of people admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by perpetrator type and gender of victim, 2005 and 2006

Table 5: (Row) Percentage of victims of each perpetrator type, female or male, 2005 and 2006

Table 6: (Column) Percentage of female and male victims, assaulted, abused or neglected by each perpetrator type, 2005 and 2006

Table 7: Age-groups of people admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, 2005 and 2006

Table 8: Age-groups of people admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by family-related perpetrator types, 2005 and 2006

Table 9: Number of people admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by ethnicity of victim, 2005 and 2006

Table 10: People admitted to publicly funded hospitals at least once in the calendar year as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, by perpetrator type and ethnicity of victim, 2005 and 2006

1 INTRODUCTION

This section and related appendix of tables present some information provided by the New Zealand Health Information Service (NZHIS) about people admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect, including that inflicted on them by another family member.

The information was extracted by the NZHIS from its National Minimum Dataset (Hospital Events) (or NMDS for short).¹ The NMDS includes information about a patient's primary reason for admission to hospital. The extract was limited to patients admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect.² Where a patient was admitted to hospital more than once in a year because of assault, abuse or neglect, only the patient's first admission is counted.

2005 and 2006 are the first two years for which it is possible to specifically code a patient's admission for assault, abuse or neglect at the level of perpetrator type (for example, by spouse or partner), although less than half these admissions were coded at this level. The data for 2005 and 2006 should still be considered provisional data.

2 PEOPLE ADMITTED TO HOSPITAL AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT INFLECTED ON THEM BY ANOTHER FAMILY MEMBER

In 2005, 4,225 people were admitted to a publicly funded hospital at least once as a result of assault, abuse or neglect. The following year, that number increased to 4,591 people (Health Appendix Table 1).

Over half of the perpetrators of the assault, abuse or neglect resulting in a person being admitted to a public hospital in 2005 and 2006 were recorded as being an 'unspecified person'. Sixty percent of perpetrators in 2005 and 58 percent in 2006 were recorded this way. The next most frequent type of perpetrator of assault, abuse or neglect was a spouse or domestic partner, accounting for 10 percent and 13 percent of perpetrators in 2005 and 2006 respectively. Another family member accounted for five percent of perpetrators in both 2005 and 2006, and a parent for two percent of perpetrators in the same years (Health Appendix Table 2).

Perpetrators of domestic violence – a spouse or domestic partner, another family member or a parent – had most commonly assaulted the victim admitted to a public hospital (compared with other types of abuse; Health Appendix Table 3).

The demographic characteristics of people admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect by a spouse or domestic partner are presented in Table 1. In 2005 and 2006, women (Health Appendix Table 5), those aged 20–39 years (Health Appendix Table 8), and Māori (Health Appendix Table 10) were most likely to be admitted to a public hospital as a result of assault, abuse or neglect at the hands of their spouse or domestic partner.

¹ For more information on the NMDS go to <http://www.nzhis.govt.nz/moh.nsf/pagesns/62>

² Codes X85–Y09 of the International Statistical Classification of Diseases and Related Health Problems, Tenth Revision, Australian Modification. These codes include homicide and injuries inflicted by another person with intent to injure or kill, by any means. For more information go to <http://www.who.int/classifications/apps/icd/icd10online/gx85.htm>

TABLE 1: DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO A PUBLIC HOSPITAL AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT BY A SPOUSE OR DOMESTIC PARTNER, 2005 AND 2006 – NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE

DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS	2005 (N=441)		2006 (N=576)	
	N	%	N	%
GENDER				
Female	392	89	523	91
Male	49	11	53	9
AGE GROUP (YEARS)				
Under 20	43	10	45	8
20–29	154	35	213	37
30–39	143	33	184	32
40–49	80	18	94	16
50–59	17	4	29	5
60+	4	1	11	2
ETHNICITY				
Māori	220	50	280	49
NZ European	124	28	152	26
Pacific peoples	58	13	75	13
Asian	16	4	24	4
Other	23	5	45	8

From Health Appendix Tables 4, 5, 8 and 10.

HEALTH APPENDIX OF TABLES

People admitted to hospital as a result of assault

TABLE 1: NUMBER OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT (ICD 10 CODES X85–Y09), 2002 TO 2006

YEAR	TOTAL
2002	3,880
2003	3,830
2004	3,915
2005	4,225
2006	4,591

Perpetrator type

TABLE 2: PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY PERPETRATOR TYPE, 2005 AND 2006

PERPETRATOR TYPE	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Unspecified person	2,544	60	2,666	58
Spouse or domestic partner	441	10	576	13
Multiple persons unknown to victim	206	5	320	7
Person unknown to victim	284	7	246	5
Other family member	208	5	230	5
Acquaintance or friend	224	5	220	5
Other specified person	197	5	202	4
Parent	92	2	103	2
Official authorities	23	1	20	0.4
Carer	6	0.1	8	0.2
TOTAL	4,225	100	4,591	100

Abuse type

TABLE 3: PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY ABUSE TYPE AND PERPETRATOR TYPE, 2005 AND 2006

ABUSE TYPE	PERPETRATOR TYPE	2005		2006	
		NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Assault	Unspecified person	2,505	61	2,619	59
	Spouse or domestic partner	407	10	559	13
	Multiple persons unknown to victim	202	5	319	7
	Person unknown to victim	279	7	244	5
	Acquaintance or friend	216	5	216	5
	Other family member	201	5	215	5
	Other specified person	196	5	197	4
	Parent	48	1	56	1
	Official authorities	22	1	20	0
	Carer	3	0	3	0
	ASSAULT TOTAL	4,079	100	4,448	100
Neglect and abandonment	Parent	8	89	7	54
	Carer		0	3	23
	Other family member		0	2	15
	Unspecified person	1	11	1	8
	NEGLECT AND ABANDONMENT TOTAL	9	100	13	100

TABLE 3: (CONT) PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY ABUSE TYPE AND PERPETRATOR TYPE, 2005 AND 2006

ABUSE TYPE	PERPETRATOR TYPE	2005		2006	
		NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
Other maltreatment syndromes	Parent	34	34	40	39
	Unspecified person	21	21	29	28
	Spouse or domestic partner	31	31	15	15
	Other family member	5	5	9	9
	Other specified person		0	4	4
	Acquaintance or friend	4	4	3	3
	Carer	3	3	2	2
	Person unknown to victim	1	1	1	1
	OTHER MALTREATMENT SYNDROMES TOTAL	99	100	103	100
Sexual assault	Unspecified person	17	45	17	63
	Other family member	2	5	4	15
	Spouse or domestic partner	3	8	2	7
	Acquaintance or friend	4	11	1	4
	Multiple persons unknown to victim	4	11	1	4
	Other specified person	1	3	1	4
	Person unknown to victim	4	11	1	4
	Official authorities	1	3		0
	Parent	2	5		0
SEXUAL ASSAULT TOTAL	38	100	27	100	
TOTAL		4,225		4,591	

Gender of victims

TABLE 4: NUMBER OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY PERPETRATOR TYPE AND GENDER OF VICTIM, 2005 AND 2006

PERPETRATOR TYPE	GENDER OF VICTIM					
	2005			2006		
	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL
Spouse or domestic partner	392	49	441	523	53	577
Parent	52	40	92	50	53	103
Other family member	97	111	208	106	124	230
Acquaintance or friend	73	151	224	65	155	220
Carer	1	5	6	4	4	8
Official authorities	2	21	23	2	18	20
Other specified person	49	148	197	52	150	202
Person unknown to victim	53	231	284	36	210	246
Multiple persons unknown to victim	19	187	206	34	286	320
Unspecified person	319	2,225	2,544	346	2,320	2,665
TOTAL	1,057	3,168	4,225	1,218	3,373	4,591

TABLE 5: (ROW) PERCENTAGE OF VICTIMS OF EACH PERPETRATOR TYPE, FEMALE OR MALE, 2005 AND 2006

PERPETRATOR TYPE	GENDER OF VICTIM					
	2005			2006		
	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL
Spouse or domestic partner	89	11	100	91	9	100
Parent	57	43	100	49	51	100
Other family member	47	53	100	46	54	100
Acquaintance or friend	33	67	100	30	70	100
Carer	17	83	100	50	50	100
Official authorities	9	91	100	10	90	100
Other specified person	25	75	100	26	74	100
Person unknown to victim	19	81	100	15	85	100
Multiple persons unknown to victim	9	91	100	11	89	100
Unspecified person	13	87	100	13	87	100
TOTAL	25	75	100	27	73	100

TABLE 6: (COLUMN) PERCENTAGE OF FEMALE AND MALE VICTIMS, ASSAULTED, ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY EACH PERPETRATOR TYPE, 2005 AND 2006

PERPETRATOR TYPE	GENDER OF VICTIM					
	2005			2006		
	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL	FEMALE	MALE	TOTAL
Spouse or domestic partner	37	2	10	43	2	13
Parent	5	1	2	4	2	2
Other family member	9	4	5	9	4	5
Acquaintance or friend	7	5	5	5	5	5
Carer	0	0	0	0	0	0
Official authorities	0	1	1	0	1	0
Other specified person	5	5	5	4	4	4
Person unknown to victim	5	7	7	3	6	5
Multiple persons unknown to victim	2	6	5	3	8	7
Unspecified person	30	70	60	28	69	58
TOTAL	100	100	100	100	100	100

Age of victims

TABLE 7: AGE-GROUPS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, 2005 AND 2006

AGE OF VICTIM	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
0–4	77	2	85	2
5–9	30	1	22	0
10–14	130	3	132	3
15–19	879	21	1,027	22
20–24	873	21	904	20
25–29	532	13	607	13
30–34	467	11	488	11

TABLE 7: (CONT) AGE-GROUPS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, 2005 AND 2006

AGE OF VICTIM	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
35-39	399	9	435	9
40-44	333	8	323	7
45-49	207	5	221	5
50-54	128	3	147	3
55-59	78	2	71	2
60-64	36	1	51	1
65-69	20	0	33	1
70-74	12	0	12	0
75-79	11	0	14	0
80-84	9	0	11	0
85+	4	0	8	0
TOTAL	4,225	100	4,591	100

TABLE 8: AGE-GROUPS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY FAMILY-RELATED PERPETRATOR TYPES, 2005 AND 2006

AGE OF VICTIM	SPOUSE OR DOMESTIC PARTNER				PARENT				OTHER FAMILY MEMBER			
	2005		2006		2005		2006		2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
0-4					44	48	42	41	10	5	11	5
5-9					13	14	5	5	3	1	4	2
10-14					12	13	18	17	14	7	19	8
15-19	43	10	45	8	11	12	24	23	26	13	36	16
20-24	79	18	112	19	7	8	5	5	29	14	23	10
25-29	75	17	101	18	3	3	4	4	15	7	26	11
30-34	78	18	95	16	1	1	2	2	22	11	12	5
35-39	65	15	89	15	1	1	1	1	18	9	20	9
40-44	49	11	51	9			2	2	17	8	18	8
45-49	31	7	43	7					14	7	13	6
50-54	13	3	21	4					8	4	14	6
55-59	4	1	8	1					14	7	13	6
60-64			4	1					7	3	7	3
65-69			5	1					3	1	5	2
70-74	2	0							1	0	5	2
75-79	1	0	1	0					5	2	3	1
80-84	1	0	1	0					2	1	1	0
85+												
TOTAL	441	100	576	100	92	100	103	100	208	100	230	100

TABLE 8: (CONT) AGE-GROUPS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY FAMILY-RELATED PERPETRATOR TYPES, 2005 AND 2006

AGE OF VICTIM	ACQUAINTANCE OR FRIEND				CARER				OFFICIAL AUTHORITIES			
	2005		2006		2005		2006		2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
0-4	2	1			1	17	2	25				
5-9	2	1	4	2			1	13				
10-14	9	4	8	4			1	13				
15-19	36	16	49	22	1	17			3	13	1	5
20-24	39	17	34	15					6	26	6	30
25-29	19	8	33	15					5	22	4	20
30-34	21	9	27	12	1	17			3	13	1	5
35-39	28	13	19	9					0		4	20
40-44	24	11	12	5					2	9	3	15
45-49	15	7	13	6	1	17			1	4	1	5
50-54	16	7	9	4					2	9		
55-59	6	3	4	2					1	4		
60-64	4	2	2	1								
65-69			2	1	1	17	1	13				
70-74	1	0	1	0								
75-79	1	0	1	0			1	13				
80-84			2	1								
85+	1	0			1	17	2	25				
TOTAL	224	100	220	100	6	100	8	100	23	100	20	100

TABLE 8: (CONT) AGE-GROUPS OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY FAMILY-RELATED PERPETRATOR TYPES, 2005 AND 2006

AGE OF VICTIM	OTHER SPECIFIED PERSON			PERSON UNKNOWN TO VICTIM			MULTIPLE PERSONS UNKNOWN TO VICTIM						UNSPECIFIED PERSON		
	2005	2006	%	2005	2006	%	2005	2006	%	2005	2006	%	2005	2006	%
0-4	1	3	1										19	26	1
5-9	4	2	1	1	0								7	5	0
10-14	10	10	5	14	6	2	10	5	2				61	65	2
15-19	29	44	22	77	61	25	56	27	28				597	677	25
20-24	25	30	15	57	52	21	47	23	24				584	564	21
25-29	22	27	13	39	27	11	28	14	11				326	349	13
30-34	29	25	12	27	20	8	18	9	10				267	274	10
35-39	14	17	8	22	19	8	17	8	10				234	235	9
40-44	26	20	10	12	16	7	12	6	5				191	184	7
45-49	17	11	5	11	16	7	6	3	2				111	118	4
50-54	6	9	4	9	8	3	3	1	4				71	73	3
55-59	6	1	0	7	5	2	3	1	2				37	33	1
60-64	4	3	1	3	6	2	2	1	1				16	26	1
65-69	1	1		2	3	1	3	1	0				10	16	1
70-74				2	1		1	0					5	6	0
75-79					2	1							4	6	0
80-84	3	2		1	0	1							2	4	0
85+					2	1							2	4	0
TOTAL	197	202	100	284	246	100	206	100	320	100	2,544	100	2,666	100	

Ethnicity of victims

TABLE 9: NUMBER OF PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY ETHNICITY OF VICTIM, 2005 AND 2006

ETHNICITY	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
NZ European	1,626	38	1,788	39
Māori	1,456	34	1,581	34
Pacific peoples	566	13	560	12
Asian	154	4	173	4
Other	423	10	489	11
TOTAL	4,225	100	4,591	100

TABLE 10: PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY PERPETRATOR TYPE AND ETHNICITY OF VICTIM, 2005 AND 2006

ETHNICITY	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
SPOUSE OR DOMESTIC PARTNER				
Asian	16	4	24	4
Māori	220	50	280	49
NZ European	124	28	152	26
Other	23	5	45	8
Pacific peoples	58	13	75	13
SPOUSE OR DOMESTIC PARTNER TOTAL	441	100	576	100
PARENT				
Asian	1	1	5	5
Māori	52	57	47	46
NZ European	20	22	27	26
Other	4	4	5	5
Pacific peoples	15	16	19	18
PARENT TOTAL	92	100	103	100
OTHER FAMILY MEMBER				
Asian	6	3	6	3
Māori	90	43	117	51
NZ European	39	19	48	21
Other	21	10	21	9
Pacific peoples	52	25	38	17
OTHER FAMILY MEMBER TOTAL	208	100	230	100

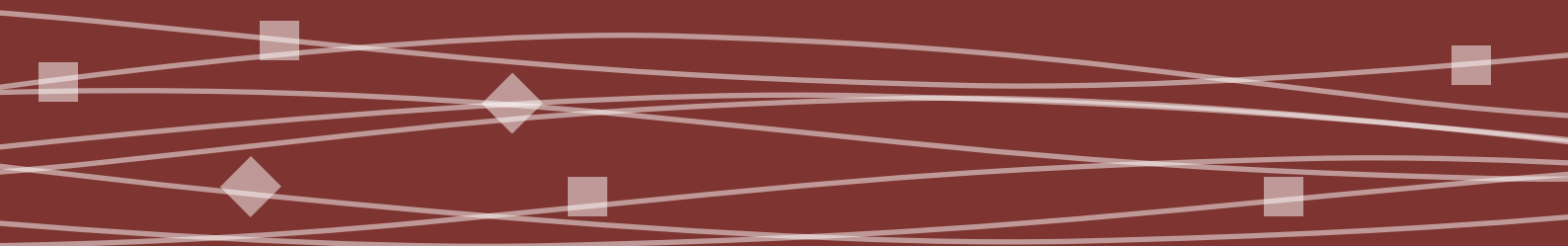
TABLE 10: (CONT) PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY PERPETRATOR TYPE AND ETHNICITY OF VICTIM, 2005 AND 2006

ETHNICITY	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
ACQUAINTANCE OR FRIEND				
Asian	9	4	10	5
Māori	60	27	65	30
NZ European	105	47	93	42
Other	25	11	24	11
Pacific peoples	25	11	28	13
ACQUAINTANCE OR FRIEND TOTAL	224	100	220	100
CARER				
Asian				
Māori	2	33	4	50
NZ European	0	0	2	25
Other	3	50	2	25
Pacific peoples	1	17	0	0
CARER TOTAL	6	100	8	100
OFFICIAL AUTHORITIES				
Asian				
Māori	6	26	7	35
NZ European	13	57	10	50
Other	1	4	3	15
Pacific peoples	3	13	0	0
OFFICIAL AUTHORITIES TOTAL	23	100	20	100
OTHER SPECIFIED PERSON				
Asian	7	4	9	4
Māori	70	36	63	31
NZ European	75	38	81	40
Other	22	11	27	13
Pacific peoples	23	12	22	11
OTHER SPECIFIED PERSON TOTAL	197	100	202	100
PERSON UNKNOWN TO VICTIM				
Asian	24	8	17	7
Māori	71	25	38	15
NZ European	134	47	141	57
Other	26	9	31	13
Pacific peoples	29	10	19	8
PERSON UNKNOWN TO VICTIM TOTAL	284	100	246	100

TABLE 10: (CONT) PEOPLE ADMITTED TO PUBLICLY FUNDED HOSPITALS AT LEAST ONCE IN THE CALENDAR YEAR AS A RESULT OF ASSAULT, ABUSE OR NEGLECT, BY PERPETRATOR TYPE AND ETHNICITY OF VICTIM, 2005 AND 2006

ETHNICITY	2005		2006	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
MULTIPLE PERSONS UNKNOWN TO VICTIM				
Asian	11	5	19	6
Māori	59	29	101	32
NZ European	66	32	107	33
Other	30	15	40	13
Pacific peoples	40	19	53	17
MULTIPLE PERSONS UNKNOWN TO VICTIM TOTAL	206	100	320	100
UNSPECIFIED PERSON				
Asian	80	3	83	3
Māori	826	32	859	32
NZ European	1,050	41	1,127	42
Other	268	11	291	11
Pacific peoples	320	13	306	11
UNSPECIFIED PERSON TOTAL	2,544	100	2,666	100

8. YOUTH2000 AND YOUTH 2007



1 INTRODUCTION

This section presents findings from the Youth2000 survey on some New Zealand secondary school students' experiences of violence, including witnessing violence at home, being a victim of violence, and being a perpetrator of violence.¹ This section also includes *initial* findings from the Youth'07 survey.² Detailed specific reports on the 2007 data are not yet available.

The Youth2000 project surveyed 9,699 randomly selected Year 9–13 students from 114 randomly selected secondary schools throughout New Zealand in 2001. The Youth'07 report presents findings from 9,107 randomly selected Year 9–13 secondary school students from 96 randomly selected secondary schools throughout New Zealand in 2007.

The surveys were administered using laptop computers with multimedia technology. Questions were read out over headphones as they appeared on the computer screen. In addition to questions related to violence and injuries were others about culture and ethnicity; home and family; school; health and emotional health; food and activities; sexuality; substance use; neighbourhood; and spirituality.

2 SURVEY FINDINGS

Witnessing violence at home in the past year – Youth2000 and Youth 2007

2001

Sixteen percent of students reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting a child in the last year. One in four of these students (or four percent of all students) reported that this had occurred three times or more in the last year. The last time they had witnessed adults in their home hitting or physically hurting a child, 31 percent of students perceived it as 'pretty bad', 'really bad' or 'terrible'.

Six percent of students reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting an adult in the last year. One percent of students reported that this had occurred three times or more in the last year. The last time they had witnessed adults in their home hitting or physically hurting an adult, 62 percent of students perceived it as 'pretty bad', 'really bad' or 'terrible'.

Witnessing violence at home was associated with an increased likelihood of being a victim and a perpetrator of violence.

2007

Approximately 17 percent of students reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting a child in the last year. The last time they had witnessed adults in their home hitting or physically hurting a child, 37 percent of students perceived it as 'pretty bad', 'really bad' or 'terrible'.

Ten percent of students reported witnessing adults in their home hitting or physically hurting an adult in the last year. The last time they had witnessed adults in their home hitting or physically hurting an adult, 48 percent of students perceived it as 'pretty bad', 'really bad' or 'terrible'.

¹ Fleming TM, Watson PD, Robinson E, Amertunga S, Dixon R, Clark TC, Crengle S (2007) *Violence and New Zealand Young People: Findings of Youth2000 – A National Secondary School Health and Wellbeing Survey*. Auckland: The University of Auckland. ISBN 0-473-11234-5 (electronic version).

² Adolescent Health Research Group, 2008. *Youth'07: The Health and Wellbeing of Secondary School Students in New Zealand. Initial Findings*. Auckland: The University of Auckland. ISBN 0-473-14305-3 (electronic version).

Victims of physical violence in the past year – Youth2000

About 55 percent of students reported having been hit or physically hurt by another person, on purpose, in the last year. Of the students reporting physical violence, 38 percent reported that it was a parent or other family member who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

The hurt inflicted by a parent was perceived as ‘pretty bad’ or ‘really bad’ by 44 percent of those students hurt most recently by a parent, while the hurt inflicted by another family member was perceived as ‘pretty bad’ or ‘really bad’ by 16 percent of those students hurt most recently by another family member.

Female students and students aged 17 years and older were more likely than other groups of students to report that it was a parent who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

Female students and students aged 13 years and younger were more likely than other groups of students to report that it was another family member who had hit or physically hurt them most recently.

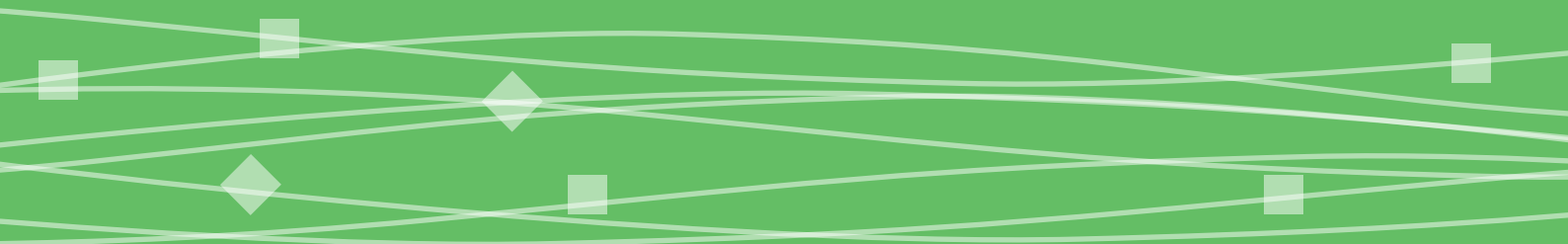
Perpetrators of physical violence in the past year – Youth2000

About half (49 percent) of male students and about one-third (32 percent) of female students reported that they had physically hurt someone else, on purpose, in the last year.

About 18 percent of male student perpetrators and 54 percent of female student perpetrators said that the last time they had hurt someone it had been a family member.

Students who had perpetrated serious violence had often been victimised or witnessed violence at home themselves.

9. NATIONAL COLLECTIVE OF INDEPENDENT WOMEN'S REFUGES



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figure and table

Figure 1: Refuge services and programmes provided to women and children, 2002 to 2006

Table 1: Demographic characteristics of women and children who used Refuge services in 2006 – numbers and percentages

Appendix of tables page 241

Table 1: New and existing women and children engaged in Refuge services

Table 2: New and existing women and children engaged in Refuge services from 1 January 2006 to 31 December 2006

Table 3: Age of women using Refuge services in 2005

Table 4: Age of women using Refuge services in 2006

Table 5: Age of children using Refuge services in 2006

Table 6: Age of children using Refuge services in 2005

Table 7: Gender of children using Refuge services in 2006

Table 8: Gender of children using Refuge services in 2005

Table 9: Ethnicity of women using Refuge services in 2005 (excluding blanks)

Table 10: Ethnicity of women using Refuge services in 2006 (excluding blanks)

Table 11: Ethnicity of children using Refuge services in 2005 (excluding blanks)

Table 12: Ethnicity of children using Refuge services in 2006 (excluding blanks)

Table 13: Number of multiple contracts for new and existing women and children in 2006

Table 14: Number of multiple services for new and existing women and children in 2005

Table 15: Women using Refuge services

Table 16: Number of women using Refuge services getting a protection order in 2005

Table 17: Age of the abuser of women and children using Refuge services in 2006

Table 18: Age of the abuser of women and children using Refuge services in 2005

Table 19: Marital status of women accessing Refuge services in 2006

Table 20: Marital status of women accessing Refuge services in 2005

Table 21: Relationship between the abuser and the women using Refuge services in 2006

Table 22: Relationship between the abuser and the women using Refuge services in 2005

Table 23: Types of abuse experienced by women who used Refuge services in 2006

Table 24: Types of abuse experienced by women who used Refuge services in 2005

Table 25: Duration of abuse experienced by women using Refuge services in 2006

Table 26: Duration of abuse experienced by women using Refuge services in 2005

Table 27: Referral source of women using Refuge services in 2006

Table 28: Referral source of children using Refuge services in 2006

Table 29: Referral source of women using Refuge services in 2005

Table 30: Referral source of children using Refuge services in 2005

Table 31: Referrals of women accessing Refuge services to other agencies in 2006

Table 32: Referrals of children accessing Refuge services to other agencies in 2006

Table 33: Referrals of women accessing Refuge services to other agencies in 2005

Table 34: Referrals of children accessing Refuge services to other agencies in 2005

1 INTRODUCTION

This section and related appendix of tables present information provided by the National Collective of Independent Women's Refuges (NCIWR) about women and children who have used a service or programme provided by them. It presents some annual trends in the use of these services and programmes throughout the country, and the types of services and programmes women and children who have been abused most frequently used. This is followed by some demographic information about the women and children who experienced abuse, and the types and durations of the abuse.

The NCIWR is the main non-governmental organisation delivering services to women and children affected by domestic violence in New Zealand. NCIWR represents women and children who have experienced physical, psychological, sexual or financial abuse, and helps them to keep safe and to live without violence.

The NCIWR is an umbrella organisation for 49 Women's Refuges nationwide. Refuges cater to all women, whether they identify as heterosexual, bisexual or lesbian. Most refuges – either general refuges or kaupapa Māori refuges governed under a Māori constitution – deliver services to all women and children. Twelve are ethnic-specific, with 11 refuges delivering services solely to Māori women and children and one refuge delivering services solely to Pacific women and children.

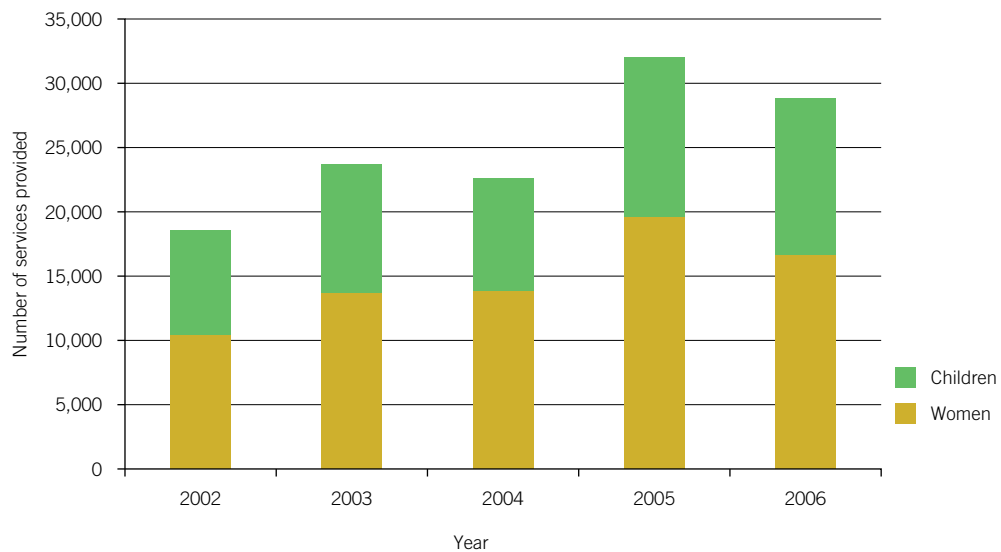
Women and children are referred to Women's Refuge services from various sources. In 2006, the Police were by far the largest source of referrals of women (9,636) and children (1,606) to Women's Refuge services. The next largest source was self-referrals (1,632 women, 1,114 children).

Most information in this section has been compiled from 46 refuges, so the figures slightly underestimate total figures for all refuges nationwide. The section focuses on information for 2006, while the tables in the appendix provide detailed information for the 2005 and 2006 years assembled by NCIWR personnel. References are made throughout the text to the tables in the appendix from which the text is derived.

2 ANNUAL TRENDS IN THE USE OF SERVICES AND PROGRAMMES PROVIDED BY WOMEN'S REFUGES

The number of services and programmes women's refuges delivered to women and children showed an upward trend over the period 2002 to 2006 (Figure 1; NCIWR Appendix Tables 1 and 2). In 2006, refuges delivered 28,845 services and programmes to women and children – a 55 percent increase on the 18,628 services and programmes refuges delivered to women and children in 2002.

Of the services and programmes women's refuges provided in 2006, 58 percent were provided for women and 42 percent for children (NCIWR Appendix Table 2). These services and programmes were in greater demand during October to December, and particularly around Christmas time.

FIGURE 1: REFUGE SERVICES AND PROGRAMMES PROVIDED TO WOMEN AND CHILDREN, 2002 TO 2006

From NCIWR Appendix Tables 1 and 2.

Some 1,876 women and 923 children accessed more than one refuge service or programme in 2006 (NCIWR Appendix Table 13).

3 TYPES OF SERVICES AND PROGRAMMES PROVIDED OR REFERRED ON TO BY WOMEN'S REFUGES

Women's refuges deliver a wide variety of services and programmes to women and children both in the community and in a safe-house environment. In 2006, women's refuges most commonly delivered advocacy and support services to women and children¹ in the community (13,982), safe-house accommodation for women and children (4,636) and concurrent advocacy and support services to women and children who were in safe-house accommodation (4,636) (NCIWR Appendix Table 2). Together these services accounted for 81 percent of all the services and programmes women's refuges delivered in 2006.

Of women receiving advocacy and support services in the community, 19 percent were granted protection orders. Of women receiving these services while in safe-house accommodation, 32 percent were granted protection orders (NCIWR Appendix Tables 2 and 15).

Other services women's refuges provided in 2006 included approved childcare services to 56 children and child-specific advocacy services to 663 children (NCIWR Appendix Table 2). They also delivered Court-approved family violence prevention programmes to 219 women and children and NCIWR-funded programmes to 136 women and children in 2006.²

Women's refuges also refer women and children who use their services onto other health, social and legal services. In 2006, the most common services women's refuges referred women onto were to legal and court services (364), Work and Income (242), counselling (208) and accommodation and housing (173) (NCIWR Appendix Table 31).

¹ Advocacy and support services take the form of Refuge advocates working with women and their children, helping them to find lawyers and make applications for protection orders, occupancy orders or furniture orders, arranging their relocation to new accommodation, arranging school enrolments and educational support and arranging receipt of Work and Income benefits.

² Court-approved family violence prevention programmes are provided free to women and children covered by protection orders. Women who have chosen not to apply for a protection order, or who have been declined one, may access a free family violence prevention programme for themselves and their children through a women's refuge.

4 DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN WHO USED WOMEN'S REFUGES

In 2006, 13,091 women and 5,549 children used refuge services.³ Of those women whose ethnicity was known, 43 percent identified as Māori, 43 percent as New Zealand European, and six percent as Pasefika (Table 1; NCIWR Appendix Table 10). The comparable proportions for children were 52 percent, 31 percent and eight percent respectively (Table 1; NCIWR Appendix Table 12).

Sixty percent of the women who used refuge services in 2006 were aged 35 years or less (Table 1; NCIWR Appendix Table 4). These younger women were more likely to access refuge services for themselves and their children. Of the children, 38 percent were aged 0–4 years, 32 percent aged 5–9 years and 30 percent aged 10–16 years (Table 1; NCIWR Appendix Table 5).

TABLE 1: DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN WHO USED REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006 – NUMBERS AND PERCENTAGES

DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTIC	WOMEN		CHILDREN	
	N	%	N	%
ETHNICITY				
Māori	5,234	43	2,713	52
NZ European	5,247	43	1,615	31
Pasefika	672	6	439	8
Other European	532	4	277	5
Asian	322	3	91	2
Other	127	1	126	2
TOTAL	12,134	100	5,261	100
AGE GROUP (YEARS)				
0–4	0	0	1,902	38
5–9	0	0	1,602	32
10–16	0	0	1,486	30
17–25	3,447	29	0	0
26–35	3,698	31	0	0
36–45	3,084	26	0	0
46–59	1,434	12	0	0
60+	278	2	0	0
TOTAL	11,941	100	4,990	100
GENDER				
Female	13,091	100	3,183	56
Male	0	0	2,366	42
TOTAL	13,091	100	5,549	100

From NCIWR Appendix Tables 4, 5, 7, 10 and 12.

Note:

1. The totals are based on those clients who registered with a women's refuge in 2006 and for whom demographic information was known to be correct.

³ These numbers are counts of new clients who registered with a women's refuge in 2006. The numbers do not include clients who may have registered with a women's refuge in an earlier year.

In 2006, over half of the women who used refuge services whose marital status was known were either married (18 percent) or living in a de-facto relationship with their partner (34 percent) (NCIWR Appendix Table 19). Twenty-seven percent were separated or in the process of separating from their partner, two percent were divorced and 20 percent were single.

The relationship of the women who used refuge services to their abusers was more commonly a current partner (male partner, husband, boyfriend, female partner) than an ex-partner (NCIWR Appendix Table 21).

5 TYPES AND DURATION OF ABUSE OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN WHO USED WOMEN'S REFUGES

All women and children accessing refuge services have experienced abuse of some type. Information on the range of types and severity of abuse experienced by some of these clients is presented in NCIWR Appendix Table 23 for the 2006 year. However, it is important to note that this information is not recorded for most clients because of the limited capacity of refuge workers.

In 2006, women clients for whom information on the types of abuse was recorded most commonly reported having experienced psychological abuse.⁴ Psychological tactics included name-calling, put-downs, threats of custody, threats to hit, coercing to do things unwillingly, using children to relay messages, using looks, blaming the victim for the abuse or pretending it didn't happen. These women reported experiencing 386 uses or threats of use of other weapons (including knives and hammers) and 99 uses or presentations of a firearm (NCIWR Appendix Table 23).

Physical abuse was the second most common type of abuse experienced by women accessing refuge services for whom information on the types of abuse was recorded (NCIWR Appendix Table 23). These women reported experiencing 440 occurrences of sexual abuse and 166 occurrences of physical abuse of the type that resulted in permanent physical injury.

Witnessing or hearing abuse was the third most common type of abuse experienced by these women (NCIWR Appendix Table 23). Some other less common types of abuse reported included financial or economic abuse, spiritual abuse and harassment or stalking.

Witnessing or hearing abuse was the most common type of abuse experienced by children accessing refuge services for whom information on types of abuse was recorded (NCIWR Appendix Table 23). The next most common type of abuse experienced was psychological abuse, with the children experiencing 15 uses or threats of use of other weapons (including knives and hammers) and 10 uses or presentations of a firearm. Physical abuse was the third most common type of abuse. The children experienced 25 occurrences of sexual abuse and four occurrences of physical abuse of the type that resulted in permanent physical injury.

Women who use refuge services vary greatly in the amount of time they endure abuse before they seek their services. Of those for whom there was information in 2006, one-quarter accessed refuge services within one month of having experienced the abuse, 34 percent within six months and 45 percent within a year of having experienced the abuse. However, 10 percent of the women had endured more than 10 years of abuse before accessing refuge services in 2006 (NCIWR Appendix Table 25).

⁴ Psychological abuse comprised 'psychological, verbal or threats'.

NCIWR APPENDIX OF TABLES

Please note that these national datasets may differ marginally from previously reported datasets. This discrepancy may occur as a result of the datasets being incomplete at the time of reporting, and whether or not blanks are reported.

TABLE 1: NEW AND EXISTING WOMEN AND CHILDREN ENGAGED IN REFUGE SERVICES

YEAR	WOMEN	CHILDREN	TOTAL
2002	10,520	8,108	18,628
2003	13,729	10,053	23,782
2004	13,837	8,686	22,523
2005	19,644	12,415	32,059

TABLE 2: NEW AND EXISTING WOMEN AND CHILDREN ENGAGED IN REFUGE SERVICES FROM 1 JANUARY 2006 TO 31 DECEMBER 2006

	WOMEN	CHILDREN	TOTAL
Safe-house accommodation	1,993	2,643	4,636
Advocacy and support in residential care	1,993	2,643	4,636
Advocacy and support in community	9,402	4,580	13,982
Advocacy for the child	0	663	663
Rural outreach	997	649	1,646
Education services – individual and group	541	301	842
Court-approved programmes	115	104	219
NCIWR programmes	44	92	136
Other services	1,653	376	2,029
Childcare services (MOE-approved)	0	56	56
NEW AND EXISTING WOMEN AND CHILDREN ENGAGED IN REFUGE SERVICES TOTAL	16,738	12,107	28,845

Note:

Tables 3 to 34 are for new clients only. They do not include clients who registered with a women's refuge before the stated calendar year.

TABLE 3: AGE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

AGE	WOMEN
17–25	2,676
26–35	3,453
36–45	2,904
46–59	1,305
60+	220
Unknown	1,031

TABLE 4: AGE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

AGE	WOMEN
17–25	3,447
26–35	3,698
36–45	3,084
46–59	1,434
60+	278
Unknown	1,150

TABLE 5: AGE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
0–4	1,902
5–9	1,602
10–16	1,486
Unknown	559

TABLE 6: AGE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
0–4	1,633
5–9	1,889
10–16	1,808
Unknown	812

TABLE 7: GENDER OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

GENDER	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
Females	3,183
Males	2,366

TABLE 8: GENDER OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

GENDER	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
Females	3,484
Males	2,658

TABLE 9: ETHNICITY OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005 (EXCLUDING BLANKS)

ETHNICITY	WOMEN
Asian	262
European	377
Māori	4,883
NZ European	4,252
Other	125
Pasifika	597
Unknown	107

TABLE 10: ETHNICITY OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006 (EXCLUDING BLANKS)

ETHNICITY	WOMEN
Asian	322
European	532
Māori	5,234
NZ European	5,247
Other	127
Pasifika	672
Unknown	60

TABLE 11: ETHNICITY OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005 (EXCLUDING BLANKS)

ETHNICITY	CHILDREN
Asian	81
European	156
Māori	3,294
NZ European	1,752
Other	81
Pasifika	548
Unknown	24

TABLE 12: ETHNICITY OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006 (EXCLUDING BLANKS)

ETHNICITY	CHILDREN
Asian	91
European	277
Māori	2,713
NZ European	1,615
Other	126
Pasifika	439
Unknown	20

TABLE 13: NUMBER OF MULTIPLE CONTRACTS FOR NEW AND EXISTING WOMEN AND CHILDREN IN 2006

WOMEN	CHILDREN
1,876	923

TABLE 14: NUMBER OF MULTIPLE SERVICES FOR NEW AND EXISTING WOMEN AND CHILDREN IN 2005

WOMEN	CHILDREN
1,909	798

TABLE 15: WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES

	NUMBER OF WOMEN GETTING A PROTECTION ORDER IN 2006
Community advocacy	1,760
Safe-house accommodation and advocacy	651
Rural outreach	158
Pol400LocalACC	105
Education	88
DVA programmes	70
No contract applicable	55
Women community local	27
Counselling local contract	18
Non-mandated/protected FV programme	115
Children's advocacy	997
Local Pol 400	8
Local CYF accommodation	4
Pukenga	2

TABLE 16: NUMBER OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES GETTING A PROTECTION ORDER IN 2005

CONTRACT OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICE	NUMBER OF WOMEN
Community advocacy	1,803
Education	928
Safe-house accommodation and advocacy	833
Rural outreach	240
DVA non-mandated	81
No contract applicable	71
CYF non-mandated/protected FV programme	26
Pol400LocalACC	19
Asian migrant national CYF	9
Women community local	6
Crisis line contracts	5
Wahine advocacy CYF	4
Local Pol 400	3
Turning Point	3
Children's advocacy	2
Support group	2

TABLE 17: AGE OF THE ABUSER OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

AGE	ABUSER
17-25	2,838
26-35	3,501
36-45	2,919
46-59	1,446
60+	254
Unknown	1,311

TABLE 18: AGE OF THE ABUSER OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

AGE	ABUSER
5-9	11
17-25	2,144
26-35	3,134
36-45	2,764
46-59	1,357
60+	220
Unknown	1,013

TABLE 19: MARITAL STATUS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

MARITAL STATUS	WOMEN
De facto	1,827
Separating/separated	1,451
Single	1,076
Married	959
Divorced	88
Widowed	18
Unknown – client declined information	428

TABLE 20: MARITAL STATUS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

MARITAL STATUS	WOMEN
De facto	2,110
Separating/separated	1,417
Single	1,043
Married	965
Divorced	89
Widowed	22
Unknown – client declined information	492
Unknown – other	5,451

TABLE 21: RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ABUSER AND THE WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

RELATIONSHIP	WOMEN
Blank*	1,180
Boyfriend	13
Brother	180
Daughter	83
De facto	1
Ex-boyfriend	49
Ex-husband	421
Ex-partner (female)	103
Ex-partner (male)	2,237
Father	182
Female whānau/family	508
Gang-linked	9
Husband	1,400
Landlord	6
Male whānau/family	274
Married	2
Mother	16
Non-related caregiver	6
Non-relative sharing home	71
Other relationship	324

* not identified

TABLE 21: (CONT) RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ABUSER AND THE WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

RELATIONSHIP	WOMEN
Partner (female)	180
Partner (male)	3,843
Sex industry	1
Sister	2
Son	644
Stepfather	30
Unknown relationship	297

TABLE 22: RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ABUSER AND THE WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

RELATIONSHIP	WOMEN
Blank*	1,542
Boyfriend	8
Brother	174
Daughter	29
De facto	1
Ex-boyfriend	14
Ex-husband	300
Ex-partner (female)	60
Ex-partner (male)	2,020
Father	148
Female whānau/family	331
Gang-linked	15
Husband	1,225
Landlord	10
Male whānau/family	207
Mother	11
Non-related caregiver	6
Non-relative sharing home	72
Other	1
Other relationship	202
Partner (female)	130
Partner (male)	3,298
Sex industry	1
Son	398
Stepfather	28
Unknown relationship	230

* not identified

TABLE 23: TYPES OF ABUSE EXPERIENCED BY WOMEN WHO USED REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

TYPE OF ABUSE	CHILDREN	WOMEN
Financial/economic	88	873
Firearms presented/used	10	99
Harassment/stalking	41	766
Isolation	0	22
Other abuse type	14	254
Other weapons used/threatened	15	386
Past physical abuse	4	7
Permanent physical injury	4	166
Physical abuse	259	2,643
Psychological/verbal/threats	630	4,072
Sexual abuse	25	440
Spiritual abuse	119	860
Treatment for abuse	4	343
Witnessed/heard	1,911	1,133

TABLE 24: TYPES OF ABUSE EXPERIENCED BY WOMEN WHO USED REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

TYPE OF ABUSE	CHILDREN	WOMEN
Financial/economic	61	899
Firearms presented/used	2	107
Harassment/stalking	34	802
Isolation	0	2
Other abuse type	20	391
Other weapons used/threatened	15	355
Permanent physical injury	3	191
Physical abuse	291	2,737
Psychological/verbal/threats	848	3,950
Sexual abuse	35	464
Spiritual abuse	144	864
Treatment for abuse	3	355
Witnessed/heard	2,209	1,270

TABLE 25: DURATION OF ABUSE EXPERIENCED BY WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

DURATION OF ABUSE	WOMEN
Less than 1 month	446
1 month – 6 months	163
6 months – 12 months	197
1 year – 2 years	162
2–3 years	175
3–5 years	187
5–10 years	265
More than 10 years	179

TABLE 26: DURATION OF ABUSE EXPERIENCED BY WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

DURATION OF ABUSE	WOMEN
Less than 1 month	15
1 month – 6 months	85
6 months – 12 months	91
1 year – 2 years	77
2–3 years	101
3–5 years	150
5–10 years	162
More than 10 years	54

TABLE 27: REFERRAL SOURCE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	WOMEN
Blank*	448
Age Concern	2
Barnardos	3
Barnardos (community)	1
Budget Advice (financial)	2
CAB	12
Child Abuse Prevention Services	4
Children's programmes CYF	2
Children's school	1
Community contract transfer	47
Community Health Service	17
Community Health Service (health)	1
Community Mental Health	1
Community Mental Health Service	10
Community services CYF	52
Community services/programmes	36
Community services/programmes (education)	1
Community support programme	8
Counselling service	28
Counselling service (health)	1
Courts	32
Courts (legal)	3
CYF	103
CYF (legal)	8
CYFS	14
Doctor (health)	2
Doctor	18
DVA children general Courts	1
DVA protected persons general Courts	2
Education work CYF	2
Family Safety Team	13

* not identified

TABLE 27: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	WOMEN
Family Start	13
Family Start (community)	3
Foodbank	2
Govt agency (not CYFS)	20
Hospital (health)	3
Hospital	39
Iwi Social Services	20
Lawyer	32
Māori education provider	10
Māori Health Service	63
Māori organisation	3
Migrant	1
Migrant/Refugee Services (community)	1
National Network Stopping Violence	9
National Network Stopping Violence (community)	1
Other education service	9
Other financial services	1
Other health service	18
Other health service (health)	3
Other health worker	13
Other Iwi organisation	4
Other legal visit – court orders, legal rights etc	1
Other referral source	276
Other social service	38
Other social service (community)	4
Other social services	1
Outreach Services CYF	22
Pacific Island social services	2
Pacific Island social services (community)	4
Parenting group	1
Plunket	8
Pol 400	20
Police (not Pol400)	223
Police 400	640
Police/not POL 400	396
Police/not POL 400 (legal)	37
Police/POL 400	2,066
Police/POL 400 (legal)	493
Rape Crisis	4
Referral	5
Referred from another contract	103
Referred from another contract (Refuge)	42
Referred from NCIWR affiliate	162

TABLE 27: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	WOMEN
Referred from NCIWR affiliate (Refuge)	5
Referred from non-affiliated Refuge	8
Refuge	12
Refugee	4
Relationship services	3
Relationship services (community)	2
Religious institution	4
Residential contract CYF	184
Salvation Army	1
Salvation Army	3
Self	1
Self (other)	117
Self-referral	1,514
Special Education Services	4
Stopping Violence	58
Transferred from another Refuge	31
Victim Support	1
Victim Support (community)	1
Victim Support	158
Victim's court advisor	2
Violence Interagency Group	14
Whānau/friend	100
Whānau/friend (other)	4
Whānau/friends	1
WINZ	58
WINZ (financial)	6
Work and Income	2
Workplace/employer	13

TABLE 28: REFERRAL SOURCE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	CHILDREN
Blank*	355
Barnardos	2
Barnardos (community)	2
Budget Advice (financial)	3
CAB	4
Child Abuse Prevention Services	4
Children's programmes CYF	3
Children's school (education)	1
Children's school	2
Community contract transfer	37
Community Health Service	11

* not identified

TABLE 28: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	CHILDREN
Community Mental Health Service	5
Community services CYF	20
Community services/programmes	31
Community Support Programme	1
Counselling service	10
Counselling service (health)	4
Courts	24
CYF	101
CYF (legal)	4
CYFS	21
Doctor (health)	2
Doctor	4
DVA children general Courts	1
DVA protected persons general Courts	1
Early Childhood services	2
Family Safety Team	12
Family Start	10
Family Start (community)	2
Foodbank	11
Govt agency (not CYFS)	9
Hospital (health)	1
Hospital	18
Iwi Social Services	21
Lawyer	37
Māori education provider	12
Māori Health Service	60
Māori organisation	6
Migrant	1
National Network Stopping Violence	9
Other education service	26
Other financial services	1
Other health service	10
Other health service (health)	2
Other health worker	13
Other Iwi organisation	5
Other referral source	287
Other social service	33
Other social service (community)	3
Other social services	1
Outreach services CYF	30
Pacific Island social services (community)	1
Parenting group	4
Plunket	3

TABLE 28: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2006

REFERRAL SOURCE	CHILDREN
Pol 400	18
Police (not Pol400)	67
Police 400	23
Police/not POL 400	223
Police/not POL 400 (legal)	22
Police/POL 400	1,090
Police/POL 400 (legal)	163
Referral	4
Referred from another contract	106
Referred from another contract (Refuge)	51
Referred from NCIWR affiliate	221
Referred from NCIWR affiliate (Refuge)	6
Referred from non-affiliated Refuge	23
Refuge	11
Refugee	9
Relationship Services (community)	3
Religious institution	2
Residential contract CYF	213
Salvation Army	5
Self	1
Self (other)	79
Self-referral	1,034
Special Education Services	4
Transferred from another Refuge	50
Victim Support	3
Victim Support (community)	3
Victim Support	114
Violence Interagency Group	22
Whānau/friend	110
Whānau/friend (other)	17
Whānau/friends	3
WINZ	66
WINZ (financial)	2
Work and Income	8

TABLE 29: REFERRAL SOURCE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

REFERRAL SOURCE	WOMEN
Blank*	314
Budget Advice	3
CAB	12
Children's programmes CYF	1
Children's school	6
Citizens Advice Bureau (community)	1
Community contract transfer	2
Community mental health	2
Community Services CYF	709
Community services/programmes	1
Community Support Programme	41
Courts	1
CYF	4
CYF (legal)	1
CYFS	157
Doctor	18
DVA children general Courts	5
DVA protected persons general Courts	18
DVA protected persons Māori Courts	2
Education work CYF	24
Foodbank	2
Govt agency (not CYFS)	59
Hospital	42
Iwi Social Services	35
Lawyer	26
Māori Health Service	57
Māori organisation	21
Migrant	1
National Network Stopping Violence	1
National Network Stopping Violence (community)	1
Other education service	2
Other health service	1
Other health worker	86
Other Iwi organisation	8
Other referral source	312
Other social service	2
Other social service (community)	1
Outreach Services CYF	78
Plunket (community)	1
Plunket	11
Pol 400	106

* not identified

TABLE 29: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF WOMEN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

REFERRAL SOURCE	WOMEN
Police (not Pol400)	880
Police 400	2,735
Police/not POL 400	13
Police/not POL 400 (legal)	15
Police/POL 400	272
Police/POL 400 (legal)	103
Polytech	1
Rape Crisis (community)	1
Referral	32
Referred from another contract	3
Referred from another contract (Refuge)	30
Referred from NCIWR affiliate	2
Referred from NCIWR affiliate (Refuge)	5
Referred from non-affiliated Refuge	2
Refuge	58
Refugee	2
Refugee	22
Residential contract CYF	333
Salvation Army	2
Salvation Army	2
Self (other)	78
Self-referral	1,917
SHAKTI	1
Social Services	3
Stopping Violence	57
Transferred from another Refuge	189
Victim Support (community)	1
Victim Support	142
Violence Interagency Group	69
Whānau/friend	3
Whānau/friends	7
WINZ	1
WINZ (financial)	1
Women Education Support Programme	4
Workplace/employer	10

TABLE 30: REFERRAL SOURCE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

REFERRAL SOURCE	CHILDREN
Blank*	543
Budget Advice	7
CAB	5
Children's programmes CYF	2
Children's school	38
Citizens Advice Bureau (community)	2
Community contract transfer	7
Community mental health	1
Community Services CYF	344
Community Support Programme	30
CYF	8
CYF (legal)	3
CYFS	108
Doctor	1
DVA children general Courts	14
DVA children Māori Courts	1
DVA protected persons general Courts	4
Education work CYF	1
Govt agency (not CYFS)	36
Hospital	14
Iwi Social Services	21
Lawyer	14
Māori education provider	1
Māori Health Service	58
Māori organisation	23
Other education service	3
Other health worker	55
Other Iwi organisation	4
Other referral source	254
Outreach Services CYF	21
Plunket	3
Pol 400	45
Police (not Pol400)	499
Police 400	466
Police/not POL 400	6
Police/not POL 400 (legal)	16
Police/POL 400	83
Police/POL 400 (legal)	32
Referral	33
Referred from another contract	6
Referred from another contract (Refuge)	36
Referred from NCIWR affiliate	7
Referred from NCIWR affiliate (Refuge)	6
Refuge	55

* not identified

TABLE 30: (CONT) REFERRAL SOURCE OF CHILDREN USING REFUGE SERVICES IN 2005

REFERRAL SOURCE	CHILDREN
Refugee	1
Refugee	31
Residential contract CYF	334
Salvation Army	6
Self	2
Self (other)	102
Self-referral	1,566
SHAKTI	3
Social Services	2
Special Education Services	1
Stopping Violence	2
Transferred from another Refuge	276
Victim Support	108
Violence Interagency Group	45
Whānau/friend	3
Whānau/friend (other)	4
Whānau/friends	5
WINZ (financial)	1
Women Education Support Programme	4
Workplace/employer	2

TABLE 31: REFERRALS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2006

REFERRAL TO	WOMEN
Accommodation/housing	173
Budget	7
Budgeting/finance	1
Budgeting/finance	69
Child protection	3
Childcare	2
Childcare	11
Church	6
Counselling	123
Counsellor	85
Courts/Justice	33
Courts/Justice	4
CYF worker	29
Education programme	63
Education	6
Ethnic community	7
Family Safety Team	3
Financial	36
Food bank	11
Food parcel	5

TABLE 31: (CONT) REFERRALS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2006

REFERRAL TO	WOMEN
Food provision	4
Food/household goods/personal effects	43
Health	46
Health	61
Home help	1
Household goods	9
Interest or sport group	21
Lawyer	279
Legal	48
Life/parenting skills	7
Māori services	3
Marl Women's Refuge	1
Mental health	7
Mental health	9
Midwife/antenatal care	2
Migrant/refugee services	1
Other family/social services	17
Other referral	3
Other type of referral	24
Pacific Island Services	2
Parenting programme	5
Personal effects	9
Personal development	4
Police	70
Police	13
Refuge – other	15
Respite care	2
Stopping Violence Services	1
Support Group	5
WINZ	220
Work and Income	22

TABLE 32: REFERRALS OF CHILDREN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2006

REFERRAL TO	CHILDREN
Accommodation/housing	2
Childcare	3
Counselling	7
Counsellor	2
CYF worker	4
Education programme	4
Health	4
Lawyer	2

TABLE 32: (CONT) REFERRALS OF CHILDREN ACCESSING REFUGEE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2006

REFERRAL TO	CHILDREN
Legal	4
Other type of referral	2
Personal effects	1
Police	3
Work and Income	1

TABLE 33: REFERRALS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGEE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2005

REFERRAL TO	WOMEN
Accommodation/housing	167
Accommodation/housing	15
Budget	5
Budgeting/finance	4
Budgeting/finance	87
Child protection	4
Childcare	31
Childcare/schooling	2
Church	16
Counselling	12
Counsellor	228
Courts/Justice	47
Courts/Justice	3
CYF worker	37
Education programme	12
Education	10
Ethnic community	16
Financial	5
Food bank	10
Food parcel	13
Food provision	1
Food/household goods/personal effects	3
Health	9
Health	134
Household goods	11
Interest or sport group	45
Lawyer	383
Legal	4
Life/parenting skills	2
Marl Women's Refuge	6
Mental health	3
Mental health	14
Migrant/refugee services	4
Other	21

TABLE 33: (CONT) REFERRALS OF WOMEN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2005

REFERRAL TO	WOMEN
Other type of referral	2
Pacific Island Services	1
Parenting programme	1
Personal effects	9
Personal development	2
Police	58
Police	14
Rape Crisis	6
Refuge – other	14
Respite care	2
Support group	1
WINZ	411
Women's programme	5
Work and Income	4

TABLE 34: REFERRALS OF CHILDREN ACCESSING REFUGE SERVICES TO OTHER AGENCIES IN 2005

REFERRAL TO	CHILDREN
Accommodation/housing	1
Childcare	3
Counselling	3
Counsellor	10
Courts/Justice	1
CYF worker	2
Education programme	3
Education	3
Health	17
Lawyer	8
Mental health	1
Other family/social services	1
Pacific Island Services	2
Personal effects	2
Personal development	1
Police	1
Respite care	2
Wairau Children's Programme	3
WINZ	4

10. ROYAL NEW ZEALAND PLUNKET SOCIETY



CHAPTER FIGURES AND TABLES

Figures

- Figure 1: Annual referrals of Plunket clients to other services in response to Plunket's concerns about family violence, 2003–2006
- Figure 2: Annual referrals of Plunket clients to other services in response to Plunket's concerns about child protection, 2003–2006

Appendix of tables page 265

- Table 1: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to other services in response to concerns about family violence and child protection, 2003 to 2006
- Table 2: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to services in response to concerns about family violence, by the service to which clients were referred, 2003 to 2006
- Table 3: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to services in response to concerns about child protection, by the service to which clients were referred, 2003 to 2006
- Table 4: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to services, in response to concerns about family violence, by ethnicity, 2003 to 2006
- Table 5: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to services, in response to concerns about child protection, by ethnicity, 2003 to 2006
- Table 6: Number and percentages of Plunket referrals to services, in response to concerns about family violence, by deprivation score, 2003 to 2006
- Table 7: Number and percentage of Plunket referrals to services, in response to concerns about child protection, by deprivation score, 2003 to 2006

1 INTRODUCTION

This section and related appendix of tables provide information on referrals made for its clients by the Royal New Zealand Plunket Society (Plunket) to other health and social services in response to concerns about family violence and child abuse. The section also provides ethnic information on the Plunket clients who were the subject of the referrals and deprivation score information based on where they lived. The information was provided by Plunket for the years 2003 to 2006. Annual trends over this timeframe are also examined.

Plunket is the main provider of Well Child services offered to all New Zealand children from birth to five years, and their families and whānau.¹ Every child enrolled with Plunket is entitled to numerous core Well Child 'contacts'. Through these contacts a member of a Plunket team – which includes a nurse with Well Child/Tamariki Ora specialty nursing training – assesses the child's health, development and wellbeing and provides ongoing parent education and support.

As part of one of the contacts a Plunket staff member routinely screens new mothers for violence.² A positive screen may result in the staff member:

- > verbally recommending a specific course of action in order to enhance the parent or child's health and wellbeing
- > using formal written processes to refer clients to a specific service, or a number of selected services, in order to address health or social issues.

From here on, no distinction is made between referrals and recommendations. Rather, the two are combined and termed 'total referrals'.

A preliminary database analysis undertaken during the implementation of the Family Violence Policy and Protocol in 2004 found that among 52,767 new baby cases in 2004, there were 29,000 family violence discussions.³

1 Over 91 percent of babies born in New Zealand are Plunket babies. See www.plunket.org.nz

2 In 2001 Plunket updated its protocols for recognising and reporting child abuse (*New Zealand Health Strategy, DHB Toolkit: Interpersonal Violence, Edition 1*) and in 2003 instituted a Family Violence Policy and Protocol calling for a screening question about partner violence to be included in the initial assessment of all new baby cases. (Davis, G. (2007). 'Family Violence in New Zealand: A primary health care nursing perspective'. *Whitireia Nursing Journal*).

3 See www.plunket.org.nz

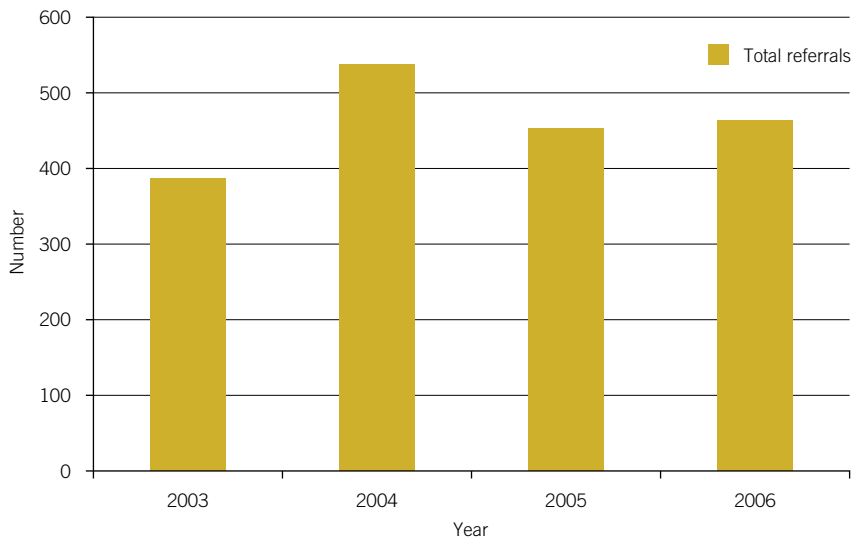
2 ANNUAL REFERRALS TO OTHER SERVICES

In 2006, Plunket made 949 referrals of its clients in response to concerns Plunket had about family violence or child protection (Plunket Appendix Table 1). This figure was similar to that for 2004, but lower than the 2005 and higher than the 2003 figures.

In 2006, about equal numbers of referrals were made for family violence (464, or 49 percent) and child protection (485, or 51 percent) (from Plunket Appendix Table 1).

Referrals of Plunket clients to other services in response to Plunket’s concerns about family violence are shown in Figure 1. The annual figure showed an increasing trend between 2003 and 2006, and was highest in 2004.

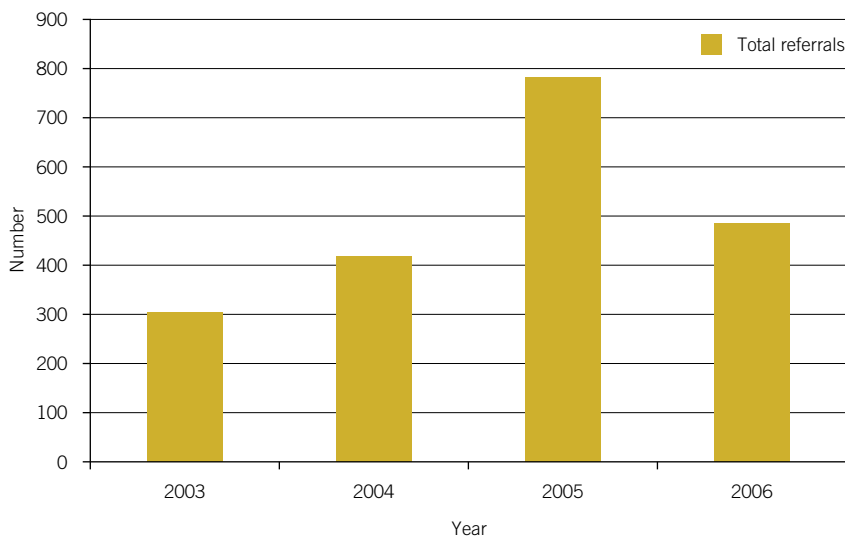
FIGURE 1: ANNUAL REFERRALS OF PLUNKET CLIENTS TO OTHER SERVICES IN RESPONSE TO PLUNKET’S CONCERNS ABOUT FAMILY VIOLENCE, 2003–2006



From Plunket Appendix Table 1.

Concerns about child protection also led Plunket to make an increasing number of referrals of its clients to other services. The annual figure showed an increasing trend between 2003 and 2006, and was highest in 2005 (Figure 2).

FIGURE 2: ANNUAL REFERRALS OF PLUNKET CLIENTS TO OTHER SERVICES IN RESPONSE TO PLUNKET’S CONCERNS ABOUT CHILD PROTECTION, 2003–2006



From Plunket Appendix Table 1.

In 2006, Plunket frequently made referrals to a community agency or service (199), a General Practice team (40), a Statutory Protection Agency (67) or another government department (35) service in response to concerns about family violence. Only 10 referrals were made to a Māori provider and two referrals to a Pacific provider in 2006 (Plunket Appendix Table 2).

The same year, Plunket also more frequently made referrals to these other health and social services in response to concerns about child protection, with a Statutory Protection Agency being the group clients were most commonly referred to (252, or 52 percent). Only 14 referrals were made to a Māori provider in response to concerns about child protection in 2006, and no referrals were made to a Pacific provider (Plunket Appendix Table 3).

3 DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF PLUNKET CLIENTS REFERRED TO OTHER SERVICES

In 2006, New Zealand European clients accounted for 39 percent of all referrals to other services in response to Plunket’s concerns about family violence. Māori clients accounted for 33 percent of all those referred, and Pacific clients 18 percent (Plunket Appendix Table 4).

The same year, New Zealand European clients also accounted for 39 percent of all referrals to other services in response to Plunket’s concerns about child protection. The percentage of Māori clients referred in response to concerns about child protection was 43 percent of all referrals – a higher percentage than the comparable percentage of clients referred in response to concerns about family violence. Pacific clients accounted for nine percent of all referrals to other services in response to Plunket’s concerns about child protection (Plunket Appendix Table 5).

Plunket clients who lived in the more deprived areas of New Zealand were more likely to be referred to other services in response to Plunket’s concerns about family violence or child protection. For example, in 2006, 33 percent of Plunket referrals in response to concerns about child protection and 27 percent of Plunket referrals in response to concerns about family violence were of clients living in an area with a deprivation score of 10 (Plunket Appendix Tables 6 and 7).

PLUNKET APPENDIX OF TABLES

TABLE 1: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO OTHER SERVICES IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT FAMILY VIOLENCE AND CHILD PROTECTION, 2003–2006

YEAR	FAMILY VIOLENCE		CHILD PROTECTION		TOTAL REFERRALS	
	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%	NUMBER	%
2003	387	56	305	44	692	100
2004	537	56	419	44	956	100
2005	452	37	783	63	1,235	100
2006	464	49	485	51	949	100

TABLE 2: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT FAMILY VIOLENCE, BY THE SERVICE TO WHICH CLIENTS WERE REFERRED, 2003–2006

SERVICE	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
Behaviour/development service	1	3	2	0	0	0	0	0
Community agency/service	187	268	225	199	48	42	50	43
Community Karitane	9	3	13	18	2	0	3	4
Early childhood education facility	7	7	7	11	2	1	2	2
General Practice team	19	40	19	40	5	7	4	9
Intensive Support Programmes	16	17	15	22	4	3	3	5
Māori provider	6	7	5	10	2	1	1	2
Medical specialist	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Mental health agency	3	4	5	5	1	1	1	1
Other government department	23	47	38	35	6	9	8	8
Other health professional	5	16	6	10	1	3	1	2
Other Plunket service	12	12	3	4	6	2	1	1
Pacific provider	4	1	5	2	1	0	1	0
Parent Education Support	6	21	14	8	2	4	3	2
Plunket Family Centre Services	4	1	6	1	1	0	1	0
Plunket group	10	4	4	9	3	1	1	2
Plunket Kaiawhina	15	12	6	10	4	2	1	2
Plunket nurse	17	15	9	13	4	3	2	3
Statutory Protection Agency	42	58	69	67	11	11	15	14
FAMILY VIOLENCE TOTAL	387	537	452	464	100	100	100	100

TABLE 3: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT CHILD PROTECTION, BY THE SERVICE TO WHICH CLIENTS WERE REFERRED, 2003–2006

SERVICE	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
Behaviour/development service	2	0	2	0	1	0	0	0
Community agency/service	24	42	115	37	8	10	15	8
Community Karitane	7	9	23	29	2	2	3	6
Early childhood education facility	10	2	8	12	3	0	1	2
General Practice team	32	42	102	29	10	10	13	6
Intensive Support Programmes	6	12	17	8	2	3	2	2
Māori provider	0	1	11	14	0	0	1	3
Medical specialist	2	2	2	2	1	0	0	0
Mental health agency	0	0	6	1	0	0	1	0
Other government department	19	28	56	41	6	7	7	8
Other health professional	6	8	48	11	2	2	6	2
Other Plunket service	24	25	18	6	8	6	2	1
Pacific provider	0	0	93	0	0	0	12	0
Parent Education Support	4	7	13	2	1	2	2	0
Plunket Family Centre Services	5	3	6	0	2	1	1	0
Plunket group	3	3	1	6	1	1	0	1
Plunket Kaiawhina	7	2	7	6	2	0	1	1
Plunket nurse	8	13	23	29	3	3	3	6
Statutory Protection Agency	146	220	232	252	48	53	30	52
CHILD PROTECTION TOTAL	305	419	783	485	100	100	100	100

TABLE 4: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES, IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT FAMILY VIOLENCE, BY ETHNICITY, 2003–2006

ETHNICITY	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
European	141	220	152	179	37	41	34	39
Māori	114	143	159	153	29	27	35	33
Pacific peoples	91	128	78	85	24	24	17	18
Asian	28	23	41	27	7	4	9	6
Middle Eastern/Latin American/African	3	3	4	2	1	1	1	0
Other	10	20	18	18	3	4	4	4
FAMILY VIOLENCE TOTAL	387	537	452	464	100	100	100	100

TABLE 5: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES, IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT CHILD PROTECTION, BY ETHNICITY, 2003–2006

ETHNICITY	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
European	113	135	179	189	37	32	23	39
Māori	111	150	226	208	36	36	29	43
Pacific Peoples	60	106	302	45	20	25	39	9
Asian	6	11	38	19	2	3	5	4
Middle Eastern/Latin American/African	2	2	6	5	1	0	1	1
Other	13	15	32	19	4	4	4	4
CHILD PROTECTION TOTAL	305	419	783	485	100	100	100	100

TABLE 6: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGES OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES, IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT FAMILY VIOLENCE, BY DEPRIVATION SCORE, 2003–2006

DEPRIVATION SCORE	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
Least deprived 1	16	22	12	25	4	4	3	5
2	15	19	16	29	4	4	4	6
3	16	29	20	28	4	5	4	6
4	21	29	21	28	5	5	5	6
5	16	23	26	22	4	4	6	5
6	38	52	32	26	10	10	7	6
7	37	37	41	46	10	7	9	10
8	40	71	63	55	10	13	14	12
9	39	57	99	73	10	11	22	16
Most deprived 10	110	184	119	125	28	34	26	27
No deprivation score	39	14	3	7	10	3	1	2
FAMILY VIOLENCE TOTAL	387	537	452	464	100	100	100	100

Note:

The deprivation score is a measure of the level of deprivation in a geographical area calculated from Census information about the people who live there. Geographical areas are divided into tenths, in order of deprivation level. The most deprived 10 percent of areas in New Zealand are given a score of 10, and the least deprived 10 percent of areas in New Zealand are given a score of 1. Clients living in new subdivisions or in areas that for some reason do not currently have a deprivation level allocated are coded as 'no deprivation score'.

TABLE 7: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF PLUNKET REFERRALS TO SERVICES, IN RESPONSE TO CONCERNS ABOUT CHILD PROTECTION, BY DEPRIVATION SCORE, 2003–2006

DEPRIVATION SCORE	NUMBERS				PERCENTAGES			
	2003	2004	2005	2006	2003	2004	2005	2006
Least deprived 1	8	10	8	11	3	2	1	2
2	7	10	13	9	2	2	2	2
3	6	15	11	19	2	4	1	4
4	17	16	25	14	6	4	3	3
5	17	17	26	21	6	4	3	4
6	17	15	36	30	6	4	5	6
7	27	19	43	47	9	5	5	10
8	31	40	69	65	10	10	9	13
9	37	82	174	107	12	20	22	22
Most deprived 10	101	185	375	159	33	44	48	33
No deprivation score	35	10	3	3	1	2	0	1
CHILD PROTECTION TOTAL	305	419	783	485	100	100	100	100

Note:

The deprivation score is a measure of the level of deprivation in a geographical area calculated from Census information about the people who live there. Geographical areas are divided into tenths, in order of deprivation level. The most deprived 10 percent of areas in New Zealand are given a score of 10, and the least deprived 10 percent of areas in New Zealand are given a score of 1. Clients living in new subdivisions or in areas that for some reason do not currently have a deprivation level allocated are coded as 'no deprivation score'.

11. AGE CONCERN NEW ZEALAND



CHAPTER TABLES

Tables

- Table 1: Number and percentage of main clients found to have been abused or neglected by a family member, and total abused or neglected, 2000–2006
- Table 2: Number and percentage of clients abused or neglected by a family member, by type of abuse or neglect, 2006
- Table 3: Demographic characteristics of main clients in 2006 – numbers and percentages
- Table 4: Number and percentage of main clients abused or neglected by a family member, by family member responsible for the abuse, 2000 and 2006

Appendix of tables page 277

- Table 1: Number of clients abused/neglected and number of cases of abuse/neglect, per year, nationally
- Table 2: Number of main clients abused/neglected, by family and non-family members, per year, nationally
- Table 3: Number of main abusers identified as primary carer for main client
- Table 4: Number of main clients abused/neglected, by main abuser-main client relationship, per year, nationally
- Table 5: Number of cases of abuse/neglect, by number of abusers and type of case, per year, nationally
- Table 6a: Number of cases of abuse/neglect (committed by family members), by clients' accommodation, per year, nationally
- Table 6b: Number of cases of abuse/neglect (committed by family members), by client's place of residence, per year, nationally
- Table 7: Number of main clients abused/neglected, by a family member, by living situation, per year, nationally
- Table 8: Number of main abusers identified as living with main client
- Table 9: Number of main clients abused/neglected, where the main abuser was identified as a family member, by gender, age and ethnicity of main client, per year, nationally
- Table 10a: Number of main abusers identified as family members, by gender, age and ethnicity of main abuser, per year, nationally
- Table 10b: Number of main abusers identified as family members by age of main abuser
- Table 11: Number of times each type of abuse/neglect (committed by family members) is reported as the main type or as an additional type of abuse (in a case), per year, nationally
- Table 12: Number of times each type of abuse/neglect (committed by family members), is reported as the main type of abuse (in a case), per year, nationally
- Table 13: Number of cases by frequency of abuse/neglect, and type of abuser, per year, nationally
- Table 14: Number of cases by duration of abuse/neglect, and type of abuser, per year, nationally

1 INTRODUCTION

This section and related appendix of tables present some general information provided by Age Concern New Zealand (Age Concern) about elder abuse and neglect, and some specific information about elder abuse and neglect within families. It includes some demographic information on clients referred to their Elder Abuse and Neglect Prevention (EANP) Services whose cases of abuse and neglect were substantiated, and of their abusers, and the types and nature of the abuse clients experienced.

A definition of elder abuse is “a single or repeated act, or lack of appropriate action, occurring within any relationship where there is an expectation of trust, which causes harm or distress to an older person”.¹

Elder abuse may exist within families. Where it does, it has many features in common with other forms of family violence. Age Concern has described older people and families as “often isolated, powerless and dependent, and frequently lack support. There may be a history of family conflict and/or family violence, alcohol/drug abuse, psychological problems, low self esteem, and reduced social networks.”² Like other forms of family violence, elder abuse and neglect is likely to be largely hidden and to go under-reported.

Data presented in this section of the report are generated by referrals to EANP Services. Following a referral to EANP Services, a suspected case of abuse or neglect is assessed, and where established, the case is recorded on a standardised data collection form. Upon closure of the case, completed forms are provided to Age Concern, where they are entered into a database.

The data which were the subject of a specific request for information on elder abuse and neglect within families are of all cases of elder abuse or neglect that were closed in the years 2000 to 2006. A case closed in a particular year was not necessarily first referred in that year.

A single case may involve more than one client or abuser. For this reason, the number of clients in a table may exceed the number of cases. There are also instances where the same client or abuser is involved in more than one case.

For some cases, information was not available in full and the totals on the tables (especially in the appendix) exclude missing data. Totals of subgroups should therefore be noted when interpreting or comparing results.

2 ELDER ABUSE AND NEGLECT

This subsection presents some general information sourced from an Age Concern report about elder abuse and neglect analysing 944 cases over a two-year period – 1 July 2004 to 30 June 2006.³ It includes information on all cases regardless of whether the abuse was perpetrated by a family member or not.

Most 2004–2006 abuse or neglect cases (77 percent) involved one or more individual abusers, with smaller proportions classified as institutional abuse (seven percent) or self-neglect (16 percent).

Referrals to EANP Services came from various sources, most commonly from professionals (24 percent), the clients themselves (22 percent), relatives of the client (20 percent) and agencies (17 percent). Very few referrals came from partners of the clients.

1 Action on Elder Abuse 1995, subsequently adopted by the International Network for the prevention of Elder Abuse, cited in *Missing Voices – Views of older persons on elder abuse* (World Health Organisation, 1992).

2 Age Concern New Zealand. (2007). *Elder Abuse and Neglect Prevention. Challenges for the Future. Including an analysis of referrals to Age Concern Elder Abuse and Neglect services from 1 July 2004 to 30 June 2006*. Available at <http://www.ageconcern.org.nz> as a PDF file: ISBN 978-0-473-12815-9 (electronic version), page 19.

3 See footnote 2 above. Also note that while self-neglect is not considered to be a form of elder abuse in New Zealand, cases of self-neglect are referred to EANP Services to deal with.

Overall, in the 2004–2006 cases, women outnumbered men as clients of EANP Services in all age-groups, with the peak client age-group being 80 to 84 years. Just over four in 10 clients were living alone, and about one-quarter of clients were living with a spouse or partner only.

Psychological and material or financial abuse were the most frequently recorded main types of abuse or neglect that EANP co-ordinators found clients had experienced or were continuing to experience. Most frequently, clients had experienced several separate incidents (49 percent of cases) or continuous abuse or neglect (34 percent) rather than one single isolated incident of abuse or neglect (17 percent).

3 ELDER ABUSE AND NEGLECT WITHIN FAMILIES

This subsection provides statistical information provided by Age Concern in response to a specific request from the Families Commission for information on elder abuse and neglect perpetrated by a family member.

In each of the years 2000 to 2006 family members were established as being responsible for most of the elder abuse and neglect inflicted on clients (Table 1). Over the seven-year period to 2006, the number of main clients abused or neglected by a family member fluctuated, being highest in 2003 (360 clients) and lowest in 2005 (259 clients). The proportion of clients abused or neglected by a family member also fluctuated from 76 percent in 2005 to 67 percent in 2002. In 2006, the most recent year for which information was available, 265 clients (or 74 percent) were abused or neglected by a family member.

TABLE 1: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF MAIN CLIENTS FOUND TO HAVE BEEN ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY A FAMILY MEMBER, AND TOTAL ABUSED OR NEGLECTED, 2000–2006			
	ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY A FAMILY MEMBER	TOTAL ABUSED OR NEGLECTED	PERCENT OF TOTAL ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY A FAMILY MEMBER
	N	N	%
2000	342	466	73
2001	285	409	70
2002	336	504	67
2003	360	493	73
2004	271	374	72
2005	259	340	76
2006	265	356	74

From Age Concern Appendix Table 2.

Locations and living arrangements

In 2006, over half (57 percent) of the abuse occurred at the people's homes (either owned or rented), 13 percent at a residential care facility, eight percent at relatives' homes and five percent at some 'other' location (Age Concern Appendix Table 6b).

In 2006, over half (57 percent) of clients abused or neglected by a family member were living with a partner or with family or whānau, 30 percent were living alone and 11 percent with a non-related adult (Age Concern Appendix Table 7).

Types of elder abuse and neglect

In 2006, psychological and material or financial abuse were the most frequently recorded types of abuse or neglect experienced. This finding was where an EANP co-ordinator determined that it was the main type, or one of the types, of abuse or neglect (Table 2).

TABLE 2: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CLIENTS ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY A FAMILY MEMBER, BY TYPE OF ABUSE OR NEGLECT, 2006

TYPE OF ABUSE OR NEGLECT	IDENTIFIED AS THE MAIN TYPE OF ABUSE OR NEGLECT		IDENTIFIED AS A TYPE OF ABUSE OR NEGLECT	
	N	%	N	%
Psychological	105	41	194	76
Material/financial	95	37	139	54
Physical	32	13	66	26
Neglect	22	9	37	14
Sexual	2	1	2	1
TOTAL	256	100		

From Age Concern Appendix Tables 11 and 12. (Type of abuse or neglect was not known for nine clients.)

Frequency and duration of elder abuse and neglect

Most commonly, clients had experienced a single incident or several incidents of abuse or neglect by a family member rather than continuous abuse or neglect (109, 92 and 52 cases respectively in 2006; Age Concern Appendix Table 13).

Slightly more cases of abuse or neglect by a family member had lasted for less than one year than for more than one year (134 cases lasted less than one year and 120 cases lasted more than one year in 2006; Age Concern Appendix Table 14).

Demographic characteristics of main clients of elder abuse and neglect

In 2006, 265 main clients were abused or neglected by a family member. Of those main clients whose gender was known, 77 percent were female and 23 percent were male clients (Table 3; Age Concern Appendix Table 9).

In 2006, 42 percent of main clients whose age-group was known were in their eighties or older. Nineteen (16 women and three men) were in their nineties or older (Table 3; Age Concern Appendix Table 9).

The same year, four out of five main clients (or 80 percent) whose ethnicity was known were New Zealand European, and 11 percent were Māori (Table 3; Age Concern Appendix Table 9).

TABLE 3: DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF MAIN CLIENTS IN 2006 – NUMBERS AND PERCENTAGES		
DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTIC	N	%
GENDER		
Female	183	77
Male	55	23
TOTAL	238	100
AGE-GROUP (YEARS)		
≤64	23	10
65–69	39	16
70–74	44	18
75–79	34	14
80–84	54	23
85–89	25	11
90+	19	8
TOTAL	238	100
ETHNICITY		
NZ European	189	80
Māori	27	11
Other European	7	3
Pacific Islands	5	2
Asian	5	2
Other	3	1
TOTAL	236	100

From Age Concern Appendix Table 9.

Note:

The totals are based on those main clients for whom demographic information was available.

Family member abusers

In 2006, adult sons and daughters were responsible for the abuse or neglect of 61 percent of client relatives, with husbands, wives and partners and other relatives (for example, grandchildren, sisters-in-law, nephews, nieces and step-children) each responsible for the abuse or neglect of 15 percent of client relatives (Table 4). The distribution of family abuser type was roughly similar between 2000 and 2006.

TABLE 4: NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF MAIN CLIENTS ABUSED OR NEGLECTED BY A FAMILY MEMBER, BY FAMILY MEMBER RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ABUSE, 2000 AND 2006

FAMILY ABUSER TYPE	2000		2006	
	N	%	N	%
Son or daughter	204	60	161	61
Son-in-law or daughter-in-law	18	5	11	4
Brother or sister	9	3	11	4
Husband or wife or partner	71	21	41	15
Other relative	40	12	41	15
TOTAL FAMILY MEMBERS	342	100	265	100

From Age Concern Appendix Table 4.

In 2006, most cases (228 out of 267 cases, or 85 percent) of elder abuse or neglect were perpetrated by an individual family member, 13 percent by two individual abusers and two percent by three or more individual abusers (Age Concern Appendix Table 5).

That year, 65 percent of family members responsible for the elder abuse were men and 35 percent were women (Age Concern Appendix Table 10a). Of those family members responsible for the elder abuse whose ethnicity was known, 80 percent were New Zealand European, 13 percent Māori, three percent of other European ethnicity, two percent of Pacific Islands and two percent of Asian ethnicity (Age Concern Appendix Table 10a). Of those family members responsible for the elder abuse whose age was known, 25 percent were aged 45–54 years, and 19 percent each were aged 35–44 years or 55–64 years (Age Concern Appendix Table 10a).

AGE CONCERN APPENDIX OF TABLES

Number of clients abused/neglected

TABLE 1: NUMBER OF CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED AND NUMBER OF CASES OF ABUSE/NEGLECT*, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CALENDAR YEAR	NUMBER OF CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED	NUMBER OF CASES OF ABUSE/NEGLECT
2000	545	534
2001	567	551
2002	631	599
2003	584	558
2004	523	507
2005	474	434
2006	438	413

Note:

*Includes all abused/neglected clients and all cases of abuse/neglect, whether the perpetrators were family or non-family.

Abuser-client relationship

TABLE 2: NUMBER OF MAIN CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED, BY FAMILY* AND NON-FAMILY MEMBERS, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CALENDAR YEAR	TYPE OF MAIN ABUSER IN CASE		TOTAL
	FAMILY MEMBER	NON-FAMILY MEMBER	
2000	342	124	466
2001	285	124	409
2002	336	168	504
2003	360	133	493
2004	271	103	374
2005	259	81	340
2006	265	91	356

Note:

*Includes: son/daughter, son-/daughter-in-law, brother/sister, husband/wife/partner, other relative.

Number of main abusers identified as primary carer for main client

TABLE 3: NUMBER OF MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS PRIMARY CARER FOR MAIN CLIENT

CALENDAR YEAR	ABUSER IDENTIFIED AS PRIMARY CARER				TOTAL	% OF ALL MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS PRIMARY CARERS
	YES	NO	UNKNOWN			
2000	139	325	10	474	29	
2001	126	282	11	419	30	
2002	131	363	21	515	25	
2003	113	363	31	507	22	
2004	106	269	16	391	27	
2005	84	269	1	354	24	
2006	113	250	0	363	31	

Number of main clients abused/neglected, by main abuser-main client relationship, per year, nationally

TABLE 4: NUMBER OF MAIN CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED, BY MAIN ABUSER-MAIN CLIENT RELATIONSHIP, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

YEAR	ABUSER-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP											TOTAL	
	SON/ DAUGHTER	SON-/ DAUGHTER-IN-LAW	BROTHER/ SISTER	HUSBAND/ WIFE/ PARTNER	OTHER RELATIVE	BOARDER	NEIGHBOUR	FRIEND/ RESIDENTIAL CARE WORKER	HEALTH PROFESSIONAL	CAREGIVER, CARER	TRADESPERSON		OTHER
2000	204	18	9	71	40	7	38	18	6	19	n/a	36	466
2001	167	13	7	70	28	5	38	28	4	13	n/a	36	409
2002	195	16	7	71	29	4	54	#7	#4	#23	*10	66	442
2003	211	17	9	77	46	10	63	n/a	n/a	n/a	7	53	493
2004	152	5	12	68	34	0	46	*5	*1	*4	12	35	364
2005	164	16	7	39	33	3	48	12	4	4	9	1	340
2006	161	11	11	41	41	3	44	15	2	8	7	12	356

Notes:

The total number of clients in this table cannot be aggregated across a year as some cases involve multiple abusers. This table only contains information concerning the **main** abuser-main client relationship, thus, aggregation is possible. n/a = not available.

Data for first half of year only.

* Data for second half of year only.

Type of case

TABLE 5: NUMBER OF CASES OF ABUSE/NEGLECT, BY NUMBER OF ABUSERS AND TYPE OF CASE, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

NUMBER OF ABUSERS	TYPE OF CASE (WITH ALL TYPES OF ABUSER)				TYPE OF CASE (WITH AT LEAST ONE FAMILY ABUSER)				PERCENTAGE ALL CASES
	INDIVIDUAL CLIENT	COUPLE CLIENT	GROUP OF CLIENTS	TOTAL	INDIVIDUAL CLIENT	COUPLE CLIENT	GROUP OF CLIENTS	TOTAL	
ONE INDIVIDUAL ABUSER									
2000#									
2000–2001#									
2002*	199	8	4	211	132	7	3	142	67
2003	400	19	1	420	295	17	0	312	74
2004	325	9	2	336	226	7	0	233	69
2005	236	19	5	260	177	19	3	199	77
2006	297	6	2	305	219	9	0	228	75
TWO INDIVIDUAL ABUSERS									
2000#									
2000–2001#									
2002*	34	3	0	37	17	2	0	19	51
2003	54	4	1	59	34	4	0	38	64
2004	47	0	0	47	32	0	0	32	68
2005	58	3	0	61	42	4	0	46	75
2006	50	2	0	52	34	1	0	35	67
THREE OR MORE INDIVIDUAL ABUSERS									
2000#									
2000–2001#									
2002*	12	0	1	13	4	0	0	4	31
2003	23	1	4	28	9	1	0	10	36
2004	11	3	3	17	5	0	1	6	35
2005	21	3	2	26	9	1	1	11	42
2006	5	0	0	5	4	0	0	4	80
TOTAL ABUSE/NEGLECT BY ONE OR MORE ABUSERS									
2000#									
2000–2001#									
2002*	245	11	5	261	153	9	3	165	63
2003	477	24	6	507	338	22	0	360	71
2004	383	12	5	400	263	7	1	271	68
2005	315	25	7	347	228	24	4	256	74
2006	352	8	2	362	257	10	0	267	74

Notes:

'Type of case' not obtained for this period.

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

Clients' accommodation/place of residence

TABLE 6A: NUMBER OF CASES OF ABUSE/NEGLECT (COMMITTED BY FAMILY MEMBERS), BY CLIENTS' ACCOMMODATION, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CLIENTS' ACCOMMODATION						
YEAR	ALONE	WITH PARTNER AS COUPLE	WITH FAMILY/ WHĀNAU	RESIDENTIAL CARE	OTHER	TOTAL
2000	196	82	138	96	23	512
2001	216	87	119	105	24	527
2002*	134	41	75	54	14	318

Note:

* Data only obtained from 01 January 2002 – 30 June 2002.

TABLE 6B: NUMBER OF CASES OF ABUSE/NEGLECT (COMMITTED BY FAMILY MEMBERS), BY CLIENTS' PLACE OF RESIDENCE, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CLIENTS' PLACE OF RESIDENCE									
YEAR	OWN HOME	PRIVATE RENTAL PROPERTY	COUNCIL/ PENSION HOUSING	HOUSING NZ RENTAL PROPERTY	HOME OF RELATIVES	RESIDENTIAL CARE FACILITY	HOSPITAL/ HOSPICE	OTHER	TOTAL
2000#									
2001#									
2002*	77	6	6	9	14	20	0	7	139
2003	172	11	15	19	31	50	0	17	315
2004	138	17	11	18	23	34	0	13	254
2005	133	21	2	18	33	27	0	12	246
2006	135	15	11	15	19	30	0	13	238

Notes:

Data not obtained for this period – see Table 6A for 2001–2002 related data on 'client accommodation'.

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

Clients' living situation

TABLE 7: NUMBER OF MAIN CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED, BY A FAMILY MEMBER, BY LIVING SITUATION, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

LIVING SITUATION					
YEAR	ALONE	WITH PARTNER AS A COUPLE	WITH FAMILY/ WHĀNAU	WITH NON-RELATED ADULTS	OTHER
2000#					
2001#					
2002*	46	24	46	19	4
2003	84	67	110	44	15
2004	68	67	85	33	4
2005	54	56	112	26	0
2006	72	51	86	27	2

Notes:

Data not obtained for this period.

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

TABLE 8: NUMBER OF MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS LIVING WITH MAIN CLIENT					
MAIN ABUSER IDENTIFIED AS LIVING WITH MAIN CLIENT					
YEAR	YES	NO	UNKNOWN	TOTAL	% OF ALL MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS LIVING WITH MAIN CLIENT
2000	208	253	11	472	44
2001	169	243	7	419	40
2002	183	319	13	515	36
2003	205	284	18	507	40
2004	155	221	15	391	40
2005	142	209	3	354	40
2006	144	219	0	363	40

Clients' demographics

TABLE 9: NUMBER OF MAIN CLIENTS ABUSED/NEGLECTED, WHERE THE MAIN ABUSER WAS IDENTIFIED AS A FAMILY MEMBER, BY GENDER, AGE AND ETHNICITY OF MAIN CLIENT, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

YEAR	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
GENDER							
Female	253	207	233	248	197	200	183
Male	85	75	72	74	64	50	55
ETHNICITY							
NZ European	244	223	236	231	203	198	189
Other European	#	#	#*6	24	16	17	7
Māori	54	29	34	35	20	16	27
Pacific Islands	9	4	7	6	3	6	5
Asian	6	4	6	1	5	4	5
Other	19	17	8	6	2	7	3
AGE (YEARS)							
64 or less	26	22	16	25	14	31	23
65–69	55	41	32	35	40	24	39
70–74	53	44	53	55	42	27	44
75–79	60	54	72	67	43	47	34
80–84	79	70	81	77	63	67	54
85–89	41	36	32	32	33	41	25
90+	17	15	15	19	20	13	19
FEMALES BY AGE (YEARS)							
≤64	21	16	13	18	9	23	23
65–69	36	31	23	28	29	22	28
70–74	41	36	37	41	26	21	33
75–79	47	35	50	55	32	35	22
80–84	52	52	64	60	49	57	41
85–89	36	28	28	24	31	31	20
90 +	13	9	14	14	17	11	16
MALES BY AGE (YEARS)							
≤64	5	6	3	7	5	8	0
65–69	19	10	8	7	11	2	11
70–74	12	8	16	14	16	6	11
75–79	13	19	21	12	11	12	12
80–84	27	18	17	17	14	10	13
85–89	5	8	4	8	1	10	5
90+	4	6	1	5	3	2	3

Notes:

This table does include missing demographic data. Therefore, subtotals for gender, ethnicity and age fall short of that for the total number of main clients where the main abuser was identified as a family member.

Not a response option in 2000, 2001 or (01 January 2002 – 30 June 2002).

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

TABLE 10A: NUMBER OF MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS FAMILY MEMBERS, BY GENDER, AGE AND ETHNICITY OF MAIN ABUSER, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

YEAR	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
GENDER							
Female	130	112	156	165	115	114	97
Male	206	170	178	192	155	145	179
ETHNICITY							
NZ European	243	219	254	251	194	206	208
Other European	#	#	*6	15	9	10	7
Māori	54	35	39	42	28	20	34
Pacific Islands	12	6	7	6	5	6	6
Asian	5	3	7	2	5	5	6
Other	14	13	7	6	1	4	0
AGE (YEARS)							
30 JUNE 2002 – 31 DECEMBER 2002 ONLY							
AGE CATEGORIES DIFFER FOR 2000, 2001 & 1ST HALF OF 2002 – SEE (ADJ) TABLE 9B							
<15			1	0	1	0	1
15–24			3	15	11	5	14
25–34			12	23	20	35	23
35–44			39	70	29	48	44
45–54			35	60	64	62	57
55–64			20	41	35	33	43
65–74			7	22	28	15	23
75–84			18	30	25	24	17
85+			6	10	8	6	9
FEMALES BY AGE (YEARS)							
30 JUNE 2002 – 31 DECEMBER 2002 ONLY							
<15			1	0	0	0	0
15–24			2	6	7	1	2
25–34			5	11	6	9	8
35–44			26	38	16	25	24
45–54			17	31	31	34	24
55–64			9	22	19	17	11
65–74			2	8	8	6	5
75–84			6	11	3	7	4
85+			0	4	0	1	2
MALES BY AGE (YEARS)							
30 JUNE 2002 – 31 DECEMBER 2002 ONLY							
<15			0	0	1	0	1
15–24			1	9	4	4	12
25–34			7	12	14	26	15
35–44			13	31	13	23	20
45–54			18	29	33	28	33
55–64			11	19	16	16	32
65–74			5	14	20	9	18
75–84			12	19	22	17	13
85+			6	6	8	5	7

Notes:

Not a response option in 2000, 2001 or (01 January 2002 – 30 June 2002).

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

TABLE 10B: NUMBER OF MAIN ABUSERS IDENTIFIED AS FAMILY MEMBERS BY AGE OF MAIN ABUSER

YEAR	2000	2001	2002
AGE (YEARS)			1 JANUARY – 30 JUNE ONLY
<15	2	4	0
15–19	7	2	4
20–29	14	20	5
30–39	66	40	26
40–49	87	68	46
50–59	41	43	27
60–69	32	30	16
70–79	26	31	18
80–89	22	15	9
90+	1	2	0
FEMALES BY AGE (YEARS)			1 JANUARY – 30 JUNE ONLY
<15	0	1	0
15–19	2	0	1
20–29	7	9	4
30–39	28	25	13
40–49	38	32	20
50–59	13	16	11
60–69	12	10	6
70–79	7	7	6
80–89	3	1	3
90+	0	1	0
MALES BY AGE (YEARS)			1 JANUARY – 30 JUNE ONLY
<15	2	3	0
15–19	5	2	3
20–29	7	11	1
30–39	37	15	13
40–49	49	36	26
50–59	27	27	15
60–69	20	20	10
70–79	19	24	12
80–89	19	14	6
90+	0	1	0

Types of abuse

TABLE 11: NUMBER OF TIMES EACH TYPE OF ABUSE/NEGLECT (COMMITTED BY FAMILY MEMBERS) IS REPORTED AS THE MAIN TYPE OR AS AN ADDITIONAL TYPE OF ABUSE (IN A CASE), PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

YEAR	TYPE OF ABUSE/NEGLECT						TOTAL
	PHYSICAL	PSYCHOLOGICAL	MATERIAL/ FINANCIAL	SEXUAL	ACTIVE NEGLECT	PASSIVE NEGLECT	
2000	96	245	200	10	48	10	609
2001	78	194	162	6	36	14	490
2002	90	234	179	5	33	19	560
2003	93	272	179	4	59	14	621
2004	64	213	153	3	45	15	493
2005	59	175	126	3	34	17	414
2006	66	194	139	2	22	15	438

TABLE 12: NUMBER OF TIMES EACH TYPE OF ABUSE/NEGLECT (COMMITTED BY FAMILY MEMBERS), IS REPORTED AS THE MAIN TYPE OF ABUSE (IN A CASE), PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CALENDAR YEAR	TYPE OF ABUSE/NEGLECT						TOTAL
	PHYSICAL	PSYCHOLOGICAL	MATERIAL/ FINANCIAL	SEXUAL	ACTIVE NEGLECT	PASSIVE NEGLECT	
2000#							
2001#							
2002#*	24	73	55	2	8	3	165
2003	55	164	109	0	25	7	360
2004	32	122	95	0	16	6	271
2005	32	118	77	2	22	7	258
2006	32	105	95	2	11	11	256

Notes:

Main type of abuse/neglect was not obtained in 2000, 2001 or the first half of 2002.

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

TABLE 13: NUMBER OF CASES BY FREQUENCY OF ABUSE/NEGLECT, AND TYPE OF ABUSER, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

CALENDAR YEAR	FREQUENCY (CASES WITH ALL TYPES OF ABUSERS)				FREQUENCY (CASES WITH AT LEAST ONE FAMILY ABUSER)				PERCENTAGE ALL CASES
	CONTINUOUS	SEVERAL INCIDENTS	SINGLE INCIDENT	TOTAL	CONTINUOUS	SEVERAL INCIDENTS	SINGLE INCIDENT	TOTAL	
2000	#	^369	85		#	^258	43		
2001	#	^372	66		#	^223	30		
2002	*161	~*110	92	92	*69	!*53	40	40	43
2003	280	244	83	607	157	139	28	324	53
2004	219	229	64	512	119	112	20	251	49
2005	147	226	76	449	89	126	40	255	57
2006	85	*180	176	261	52	*92	109	161	62

Notes:

Data not obtained for this period.

^ Labelled as 'multiple incidents'.

* Data only obtained from 01 July 2002 – 31 December 2002.

~ In addition, 'multiple incidents' were reported in 198 of all cases between 01 January 2002 – 31 December 2002.

! In addition, 'multiple incidents' were reported in 127 cases (involving family abusers) between 01 January 2002 – 31 December 2002.

* Response categories extended during 01 July 2006 – 31 December 2006 with 'several' encompassing frequencies identified as 'often', 'occasional' and 'rare'.

TABLE 14: NUMBER OF CASES BY DURATION OF ABUSE/NEGLECT, AND TYPE OF ABUSER, PER YEAR, NATIONALLY

YEAR	DURATION (CASES WITH ALL TYPES OF ABUSERS)			DURATION (CASES WITH AT LEAST ONE FAMILY ABUSER)			PERCENTAGE ALL CASES
	MORE THAN A YEAR	LESS THAN A YEAR	TOTAL	MORE THAN A YEAR	LESS THAN A YEAR	TOTAL	
2000	115	217	332	85	143	228	69
2001	113	226	339	88	115	203	60
2002	202	281	483	123	137	260	54
2003	281	278	559	176	116	292	52
2004	238	258	496	142	101	243	49
2005	211	234	445	140	112	252	57
2006	185	258	443	120	134	254	57

Families Commission research reports

- 1/05 *Review of New Zealand Longitudinal Studies*, May 2005.
- 2/05 *Review of Parenting Programmes*, June 2005.
- 3/05 *Beyond Zero Tolerance: Key issues and future directions for family violence work in New Zealand*, August 2005.
- 4/05 *Focus on Families: Reinforcing the importance of family*, October 2005.
- 5/05 *Methodologies for Analysing the Impact of Public Policy on Families: A conceptual review*, October 2005.
- 1/06 *What Makes Your Family Tick?*, March 2006.
- 2/06 *Review of the Empirical Literature Assessing the Impacts of Government Policies on Family Form*, April 2006.
- 1/07 *When School's Out: Conversations with parents, carers and children about out of school services*, February 2007.
- 2/07 *Moving On: Changes in a year in family living arrangements*, February 2007.
- 3/07 *It's About Time: Towards a parental leave policy that gives New Zealand families real choice*, August 2007.
- 1/08 *Elder Abuse and Neglect: Exploration of risk and protective factors*, January 2008.
- 2/08 *Putting the Kids First: Caring for children after separation*, April 2008.
- 3/08 *The Kiwi Nest: 60 years of change in New Zealand families*, June 2008.
- 4/08 *Give and Take: Families' perceptions and experiences of flexible work in New Zealand*, September 2008.
- 5/08 *Reaching Out: Who New Zealanders turn to for relationship support*, September 2008.
- 6/08 *Juggling Acts: How parents working non-standard hours arrange care for their pre-school children*, September 2008.
- 7/08 *New Kiwis, Diverse Families: Migrant and former refugee families talk about their early childhood care and education needs*, December 2008.
- 8/08 *Beyond Reasonable Debt: A background report on the indebtedness of New Zealand families*, December 2008.
- 1/09 *Family-centred Communities: The planning process*, February 2009.
- 2/09 *Finding Time: Parents' long working hours and the impact on family life*, May 2009.
- 3/09 *Beyond Reasonable Debt: The extent to which financial behaviour can explain over-indebtedness amongst New Zealand families*, August 2009.

Reports are available on the Commission's website or contact the Commission to request copies:

Families Commission
PO Box 2839
Wellington 6140
New Zealand
Telephone: 04 917 7040
Email: enquiries@nzfamilies.org.nz

www.nzfamilies.org.nz

Wellington office

Public Trust Building, Level 6
117–125 Lambton Quay
PO Box 2839, Wellington 6140
Phone 04 917 7040
Fax 04 917 7059

Auckland office

AMI House, Level 5
63 Albert Street, Auckland 1010
Phone 09 985 4106
Fax 09 985 4109

Email

enquiries@nzfamilies.org.nz

Commission website

www.nzfamilies.org.nz

***The Couch* website**

www.thecouch.org.nz